





nois f. 12.

RMTURES

THE

## ADVENTURES

OF

Ferdinand Count Fathom.

VOL. L

**新春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春春** 

abooth book of the second

F

A DVENTURES



essances processes on a process

## ADVENTURES

OF

## Ferdinand Count Fathom.

K

By the Author of RODERICK RANDOM.

Occursus hominum.

Ridebat curas, neo non et gaudia vulgi;
Interdum et lachrymas fundebat.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

THE SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:
Printed for W. Johnston, in Ludgate-Street.
MDCCLXXI.

## ADVENTURES

70

## Fordinand Count Fathom:

By the Juther of Repeated Rangom.

emble of the colors of the favorite ad orners

Alexander broken with the colors of grantile religion

I therefore at looking many Copies the colors

I therefore at looking many Copies the colors



ибита с гооза ант

LONDON: A Latine Succe.

HEDICATION

In Dedication as in Poursy, there is no

trong a pool loughing the colored to a side else is

confracting an alread has practiced in the writer has a trained and the practice frolli-

## DOCTOR \*\*\*\*\*\*

Ell le significat residentes od desch

act, the width was under the allowance TOU and I, my good friend, have often deliberated on the difficulty of writing fuch a Dedication as might gratify the felf-complacency of a patron, without exposing the author to the ridicule or cenfure of the public; and I think we generally agreed that the task was altogether impracticable.—Indeed, this was one of the few subjects on which we have always thought in the fame manner: for notwithstanding that deference and regard which we mutually pay to each other, certain it is, we have often differed, according to the predominancy of those different passions, which frequently warp the opiinion, and perplex the understanding of the most judicious.

ch:

A 3

In

ii

In Dedication as in Poetry, there is no medium: for, if any one of the human virtues be omitted in the enumeration of the patron's good qualities; the whole address is construed into an affront, and the writer has the mortification to find his praise prostituted to very little purpose.

On the other hand, should he yield to the transports of gratitude or affection which is always apt to exaggerate, and produce no more than the genuine effusions of his heart, the world will make no allowance for the warmth of his passion, but ascribe the praise he bestows, to interested views and fordid adulation.

Sometimes too, dazzled by the tinfel of a character which he has no opportunity to investigate, he pours forth the homage of his admiration, upon some false Mæcenas, whose subject of the conduct gives the lie to his eulogium, and involves him in shame and confusion of face. Such was the sate of a late ingenious \* author, who was so often put to the blush for the undeserved incense he had offered, in the heat of an enthusiastic disposition, missed by popular applause, that he had resolved to retract in his last will, all

<sup>\*</sup> The author of the SEASONS.

the encomiums which he had thus prematurely bestowed, and stigmatize the unworthy by name: a laudable scheme of poetical justice, the execution of which was fatally prevented by untimely death.

Whatever may have been the fate of other Dedicators, I, for my own part, fit down to write this address, without any apprehenfion of difgrace or disappointment; because I know you are too well convinced of my affection and fincerity to repine at what I shall say touching your character and conduct: and you will do me the justice to believe, that this public distinction is a teftimony of my particular friendship and esteem.

Not that I am either infensible of your infirmities, or disposed to conceal them from the notice of mankind. There are certain foibles which can only be cured by shame and mortification; and whether or not yours be of that species, I shall have the comfort to think my best endeavours were used for your reformation.

Know then, I can despise your pride, while I honour your integrity; and applaud your taste, while I am snocked at your oftentation.-I have known you trifling, superficial and obstinate in dispute; meanly jealous.

jealous and aukwardly referved; rash and haughty in your resentments; and coarse and lowly in your connexions.—I have blushed at the weakness of your conversation, and trembled at the errors of your conduct—Yet, as I own you possess certain good qualities, which over-balance these defects, and distinguish you on this occasion as a person for whom I have the most perfect attachment and esteem, you have no cause to complain of the indelicacy with which your faults are reprehended: and as they are chiefly the excesses of a fanguine disposition and looseness of thought, impatient of caution or controul; you may, thus stimulated, watch over your own intemperance and infirmity, with redoubled vigilance and confideration, and for the future profit by the feverity of my reproof.

These, however, are not the only motives that induce me to trouble you with this public application. I must not only perform my duty to my friends, but also discharge the debt I owe to my own interest. We live in a censorious age; and an author cannot take too much precaution to anticipate the prejudice, misapprehension, and temerity of malice, ignorance, and presumption.

I there-

I therefore think it incumbent upon me, to give some previous intimation of the plan which I have executed in the subsequent performance, that I may not be condemned upon partial evidence; and to whom can I with more propriety appeal in my explanation, than to you, who are so well acquainted with all the sentiments and emotions of my breast?

A Novel is a large diffused picture, comprehending the characters of life, disposed in different groupes, and exhibited in various attitudes, for the purposes of an uniform plan, and general occurrence, to which every individual figure is subservient. But this plan cannot be executed with propriety, probability, or success, without a principal personage to attract the attention, unite the incidents, unwind the clue of the labyrinth, and at last close the scene by virtue of his own importance.

Almost all the heroes of this kind, who have hitherto succeeded on the English stage, are characters of transcendent worth, conducted thro' the vicissitudes of fortune, to that goal of happiness, which ever ought to be the repose of extraordinary desert.—Yet the same principle by which we rejoice at the remuneration of merit, will teach us to relish

relish the disgrace and discomfiture of vice, which is always an example of extensive use and influence, because it leaves a deep impression of terror upon the minds of those who were not confirmed in the pursuit of morality and virtue, and while the balance wavers, enables the right scale to preponderate.

In the Drama, which is a more limited field of invention, the chief personage is often the object of our detestation and abhorrence; and we are as well pleased to see the wicked schemes of a RICHARD blasted, and the persidy of a MASKWELL exposed, as to behold a Bevil happy, and an Edward victorious.

The impulses of fear which is the most violent and interesting of all the passions, remain longer than any other upon the memory; and for one that is allured to virtue, by the contemplation of that peace and happiness which it bestows, an hundred are deterred from the practice of vice, by that infamy and punishment to which it is liable, from the laws and regulations of mankind.

Let me not therefore be condemned for having chosen my principal character from the purlieus of treachery and fraud, when I deI declare my purpose is to set him up as a beacon for the benefit of the unexperienced and unwary, who from the perusal of these memoirs, may learn to avoid the manifold snares with which they are continually surrounded in the paths of life; while those who hesitate on the brink of iniquity, may be terrified from plunging into that irremeable gulph, by surveying the deplorable fate of Ferdinand Count Fathom.

That the mind might not be fatigued, nor the imagination difgusted by a succession of vitious objects, I have endeavoured to refresh the attention with occasional incidents of a different nature; and raised up a virtuous character, in opposition to the adventurer, with a view to amuse the fancy, engage the affection, and form a striking contrast which might heighten the expression, and give a Relief to the moral of the whole.

If I have not succeeded in my endeavours to unfold the mysteries of fraud, to instruct the ignorant, and entertain the vacant; if I have failed in my attempts to subject folly to ridicule, and vice to indignation; to rouse the spirit of mirth, wake the soul of compassion, and touch the secret springs that move the heart; I have at least, adorned virtue with honour and applause; branded

#### DEDICATION. viii

branded iniquity with reproach and shame, and carefully avoided every hint or expreffion which could give umbrage to the most delicate reader: circumstances which (whatever may be my fate with the public) will with you always operate in favour of

who had set on the brids of stigning they Dear Sir, de la care de la cirlo de able guiph, by furreying the deplacable

Try e colleground

Land with

The !

Your very affectionate That the m're in the net be fathers!

to restoth the attention with occasional incidraws of a disterent mattails; and railed up a virtuous chemiter, in enpouron to the ade

for the give a laker to the motal of

consider and Laborated was said 1910

Two Atmospherica electrones line and complete After a field of membra to me Date Towns to tridicular and their indication of

rouse the spirit of which, wake the confider consecution, and then the formers prince

distriction of the County of t Photograph to the spile to

to unifoid the universes of the particular as a facility of the later of the particular as a facility of the particular as a f

the state of the second

friend and fervant,

the whale. The party on

reactives, with a view to unrelected satisfic The AUTHOR Constall white I make a helical entire the excited be very raise sound smann or entailer of thefe

# locver a man's interpretation of the flow within the partial mathe partial mathematical mathematics and the relations will depth of the content of the asserted as a man and a manual mathematical mathematics.

of earl compadiois, who lived rate thoure, or 17 O chape, court haves, to no minimum adt ni soon of

## Ferdinand Count Fathom

we horid be housed in suc own much

### - dans self flantic HAP. T. made anomana

tion that they had formed y atquired, and it-

Some fage observations that naturally introduce our important biftery.

ARDINAL de Retz very judiciously observes, that all historians must of necessity be subject to mistakes, in explaining the motives of those actions they record, unless they derive their intelligence from the candid confession of the person whose character they represent; and that, of consequence, every man of importance ought to write his own memoirs, provided he has honefly enough to tell the truth, without suppressing any circumstance, that may tend to the information of the reader. This, however, is a requisite that, I am afraid, would VOL. I.

be very rarely found among the number of those who exhibit their own portraits to the public: indeed, I will venture to say, that how upright soever a man's intentions may be, he will, in the performance of such a task, be sometimes misled by his own phantasy, and represent objects, as they appeared to him, through the mists of pre-

judice and passion.

An unconcerned reader, when he peruses the history of two competitors, who lived two thousand years ago, or who, perhaps, never had existence, except in the imagination of the author, cannot help interesting himself in the dispute, and espousing one side of the contest, with all the zeal of a warm adherent. What wonder then that we should be heated in our own concerns, review our actions with the same self-approbation that they had formerly acquired, and recommend them to the world with all the enthu-

fialm of paternal affection?

Supposing this to be the case, it was lucky for the cause of historical truth, that so many pens have been drawn by writers, who could not be suspected of such partiality; and that many great personages, among the ancients as well as moderns, either would not, or could not entertain the public with their own memoirs. From this want of inclination or capacity to write, in our hero himself, the undertaking is now left to me, of transmitting to posterity the remarkable adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom; and by that time the reader shall have glanced over the subsequent sheets, I doubt not, but he will bless God, that the adventurer was not his own historian.

t

e

d

LS

.

le

-

-

۲,

d

e

n

S,

2-

2-

1-

or

ns

00

at

0-

ia

is

ur

e,

d-

ad

er

ill

ny

his

This mirrour of modern chivalry was none of those who owe their dignity to the circumstances of their birth, and are consecrated from the cradle for the purposes of greatness, merely because they are the accidental children of wealth. He was heir to no visible patrimony, unless we reckon a robust constitution, a tolerable appearance, and an uncommon capacity, as the advantages of inheritance: if the comparison obtains in this point of confideration, he was as much as any man, indebted to his parents; and pity it was, that in the fequel of his fortune, he never had an opportunity of manifesting his filial gratitude and regard. From this agreeable act of duty to his fire, and all those tendernesses that are reciprocally enjoyed betwixt the father and the fon, he was unhappily excluded by a small circumstance; at which, however, he was never heard to repine. In short, had he been brought forth in the fabulous ages of the world, the nature of his origin might have turned to his account; he might, like other heroes of antiquity, have laid claim to divine extraction, without running the risque of being claimed by any earthly father; not that his parents had any rea-Ion to disown or renounce their offspring, or that there was any thing preternatural in the circumstances of his generation and birth; on the contrary, he was, from the beginning, a child of promising parts, and in due course of nature, ushered into the world, amidst a whole cloud of witnesses: but, that he was acknowledged by no mortal fire, folely proceeded from the uncertainty of his mother, whose affections were so dissipated among a number of admirers, that she could B 2 never

never pitch upon the person from whose loins

our hero fprung.

Over and above this important doubt, under which he was begotten, other particularities attended his birth, and seemed to mark him out as something uncommon among the sons of men. He was brought forth in a waggon, and might be said to be literally a native of two different countries; for, though he first saw the light in Holland, he was not born till after the carriage arrived in Flanders; so that all these extraordinary circumstances considered, the task of determining to what government he naturally owed allegiance, would be at least as difficult, as that of ascertaining the so much contested birth-place of Homer.

Certain it is, the count's mother was an Englishwoman, who, after having been five times a widow in one campaign, was, in the last year of the renowned Marlborough's command, numbered among the baggage of the allied army, which the still accompanied, through pure benevolence of fpirit, fupplying the ranks with the refreshing streams of choice geneva, and accommodating individuals with clean linen, as the emergency of their occasions required: Nor was her philanthropy altogether confined to such ministration; she abounded with " the milk of hu-" man kindness," which flowed plentifully among her fellow-creatures; and to every fon of Mars who cultivated her favour, she liberally dispensed her smiles, in order to sweeten the toils and dangers of the field.

And here it will not be amiss to anticipate the remarks of the reader, who, in the chastity and excellency of his conception, may possibly ex-

claim,

15

r

IS

n.

ıt

ıt

n

-

-

d

at

c

3-

a

of

1-

7,

-

10

1-

10

as

ì-

**u**-

ly

of

ly

10

ne

d

n,

elaim, "Good Heaven! will these authors never reform their imaginations, and lift their ideas from the obscene objects of low life? Must the public be again disgusted with the grovelling adventures of a waggon? Will no writer of genius draw his pen in the vindication of taste, and entertain us with the agreeable characters, the dignisted conversation, the poignant repartee, in short, the genteel comedy of the polite world?"

Have a little patience, gentle, delicate, sublime, critic; you, I doubt not, are one of those confummate connoisseurs, who in their purifications, let humour evaporate, while they endeayour to preserve decorum, and polish wit, until the edge of it is quite wore off: or, perhaps, of that class, who, in the sapience of taste, are difgusted with those very flavours in the productions of their own country, which have yielded infinite delectation to their faculties, when imported from another clime; and damn an author in despite of all precedent and prescription; who extol the writings of Petronius Arbiter, read with rapture the amorous fallies of Ovid's pen, and chuckle over the story of Lucian's afs; yet, if a modern author prefumes to relate the progress of a simple intrigue, are shocked at the indecency and immorality of the scene: who delight in following Guzman d' Alfarache, through all the mazes of squalid beggary; who with pleafure accompany Don Quixotte and his fquire, in the lowest paths of fortune; who are diverted with the adventures of Scarron's ragged troop of Arollers, and highly entertained with the fervile situations of Gil Blas; yet, when a character in humble life occasionally occurs in a

B 3

per-

performance of our own growth, exclaim with an air of disgust, "Was ever any thing so mean! Sure, this writer must have been very converfant with the lowest scenes of life:" who, when Swift or Pope represents a coxcomb in the act of fwearing, scruple not to laugh at the ridiculous execrations; but in a less reputed author, condemn the use of such profane expletives: who eagerly explore the jakes of Rabelais, for amusement, and even extract humour from the dean's description of a lady's dreffing-room: yet, in a production of these days, unstampt with such venerable names, will stop their noses with all the figns of loathing and abhorrence, at a bare mention of the china chamber-pot: who applaud Catullus, Juvenal, Persius and Lucan, for their spirit in lashing the greatest names of antiquity: yet, when a British satirist, of this generation, has courage enough to call in question the talents of a Pseudo-patron, in power, accuse him of insolence, rancour, and scurrilicy.

If such you be, courteous reader, I say again, have a little patience; for your entertainment we are about to write. Our hero shall, with all convenient dispatch, be gradually sublimed, into those splendid connections of which you are enamoured; and God forbid, that in the mean time the nature of his extraction should turn to his prejudice, in a land of freedom like this, where individuals are every day ennobled in consequence of their own qualifications, without the least retrospective regard to the rank or merit of their ancestors. Yes, refined reader, we are hastening to that goal of perfection, where

where satire dares not shew her face; where nature is castigated, almost even to still life; where humour turns changeling, and slavers in an inspid grin; where wit is volatilized into a mere vapour; where decency, divested of all substance, hovers about like a fantastic shadow; where the salt of genius, escaping, leaves nothing but pure and simple phlegm; and the inosfensive pen for ever drops the mild manna of soul-sweetening praise.

.

n

of

S

-

0

-

sah

l

r

f

S

-

,

-

,

e

1

0

-

n

n

,

0

r

,

,

C

#### CHAP. II.

A superficial view of our hero's infancy.

Aving thus bespoken the indulgence of our guests, let us now produce the particulars of our entertainment, and speedily conduct our adventurer through the stage of infancy, which

feldom teems with interesting incidents.

As the occupations of his mother would not conveniently permit her to suckle this her firstborn at her own breaft, and those happy ages were now no more, in which the charge of nurfing a child might be left to the next goat or shewolf, the refolved to improve upon the ordinances of nature, and foster him with with a juice-much more energic than the milk of goat, wolf, or woman; this was no other than that delicious nectar, which, as we have already hinted, she so cordially distributed from a small cask that hung before her, depending from her shoulders by a leathern zone. Thus determined, ere he was yet twelve days old, she enclosed him in a canvas knapfack, which being adjusted to her B 4

neck, fell down upon her back, and balanced

the cargo that rested on her bosom.

There are not wanting those who affirm, that while her double charge was carried about in this fituation, her cag was furnished with a long and flender flexible tube, which, when the child began to be clamorous, she conveyed into his mouth, and strait he stilled himself with sucking; but this we consider as an extravagant affertion of those, who mix the marvellous in all their narrations, because we cannot conceive how the tender organs of an infant could digest such a fiery beverage, which never fails to discompose the constitutions of the most hardy and robust: we therefore conclude, that the use of this potation was more restrained, and that it was with fimple element diluted into a composition adapted to his tafte and years. Be this as it will, he certainly was indulged in the use of it to such a degree, as would have effectually obstructed his future fortune, had not he been happily cloyed with the repetition of the fame fare, for which he conceived the utmost detestation and abhorrence, rejecting it with loathing and difguft, like those choice spirits, who, having been crammed with religion in their childhood, renounce it in their youth, among other abfurd prejudices of education.

While he thus dangled in a state of suspenfion, a German trooper was transiently smit with the charms of his mother, who listened to his honourable addresses, and once more received the silken bonds of matrimony; the ceremony having been performed as usual at the drum-head. The lady had no sooner taken possession of her new name, than she bestowed it upon her son, who was thenceforward distinguished by the appellation of Ferdinand de Fadom; nor was the husband offended at this presumption in his wise, which he not only considered as a proof of her affection and esteem, but also as a compliment, by which he might in time acquire the credit of being the real father of such an hopeful child.

Notwithstanding this new engagement with a foreigner, our Hero's mother still exercised the virtues of her calling among the English troops, fo much was she biassed by that laudable partiality, which, as Horace observes, the natale folum generally inspires: indeed this inclination was enforced by another reason, that did not fail to influence her conduct in this particular; all her knowledge of the high Dutch language confisted in some words of traffic, absolutely necessary for the practice of her vocation; together with fundry oaths and terms of reproach, that kept her customers in awe; so that, except among her own countrymen, she could not indulge that propenfity to conversation, for which she had been remarkable from her earliest years. Nor did this instance of her affection fail of turning to her account in the fequel: She was promoted to the office of cook to a regimental mess of officers; and before the peace of Utrecht, was actually in possession of a suttling-tent, pitched for the accommodation of the gentlemen in the army.

Mean while, Ferdinand improved apace in the accomplishments of infancy; his beauty was conspicuous, and his vigour so uncommon, that he was with justice likened unto Hercules in the cradle: the friends of his father-in-law dandled him on their knees, while he played with their whiskers, and before he was thirteen months old, taught him to suck brandy impregnated with gun-powder, through the touch-hole of a pistol. At the same time, he was caressed by divers ferjeants of the British army, who severally and in secret contemplated his qualifications with a father's pride, excited by the artful declaration with which the mother had slattered each a-

part.

Soon as the war was (for her unhappily) concluded, she, as in duty bound, followed her hufband into Bohemia; and his regiment being fent into garrison at Prague, she opened a cabaret in that city, which was frequented by a good many guests of the Scotch and Irish nations, who were devoted to the exercise of arms in the service of the Emperor. It was by this communication that the English tongue became vernacular to young Ferdinand, who, without fuch opportunity, would have been a stranger to the language of his forefathers, in spite of all his mother's loquacity and elocution: though it must be owned, for the credit of her maternal care, that she let slip no occasion of making it familiar to his ear and conception; for, even at those intervals in which she could find no person to carry on the altercation, she used to hold forth in earnest foliloquies upon the subject of her own situation, giving vent to many opprobrious invectives against her husband's country, between which and Old England, she drew many odious comparisons; and prayed without ceasing, that Europe might speedily be involved in a general war, fo as that she might have some chance of

FERDINAND Count FATHOM. II
of reinjoying the pleasures and emoluments of a
Flanders campaign.

eir

d,

th

ol.

rnd

on a-

nıf-

ent

in

ny

ere

of

on

to u-

ige

lo-

he

als

on

est

on,

aich

m-

hat

ral

of

## CHAP. III.

He is initiated in a military life, and has the good fortune to acquire a generous patron.

THile she wearied Heaven with these petitions, the flame of war broke out betwixt the houses of Ottoman and Austria, and the Emperor fent forth an army into Hungary. under the auspices of the renowned prince Eugene. On account of this expedition, the mother of our hero gave up house-keeping, and cheerfully followed her customers and husband into the field: having first provided herself with store of those commodities, in which she had formerly merchandized. Although the hope of profit might in some measure affect her determination, one of the chief motives for her visiting the frontiers of Turkey, was the defire of initiating her fon in the rudiments of his education, which she now thought high time to inculcate, he being, at this period, in the fixth year of his age; he was accordingly conducted to the camp, which the confidered as the most consummate school of life, and proposed for the scene of his instruction; and in this academy he had not continued many weeks, when he was an eye-witness of that famous victory, which, with fixty thousand men, the imperial general obtained over an army of one hundred and fifty thousand Turks.

His father-in-law was engaged, and his mother would not be idle on this occasion: she

B 6

....

was a perfect mistress of all the camp qualifica? tions, and thought it a duty incumbent on her to contribute all that lay in her power towards distressing the enemy: with these sentiments, she hovered about the skirts of the army, and the troops were no fooner employed in the pursuit, than the began to traverse the field of battle with a poignard and a bag, in order to consult her own interest, annoy the foe, and exercise her humanity at the same time. In short, she had with amazing prowess, delivered some fifty or threescore disabled mussulmen of the pain under which they groaned, and made a comfortable booty of the spoils of the slain, when her eyes were attracted by the rich attire of an imperial officer, who lay bleeding on the plain, to all

appearance in the agonies of death.

She could not, in her heart, refuse that favour to a friend and Christian, the had so compassionately bestowed upon so many enemies and infidels, and therefore drew near with the fovereign remedy, which she had already administered with fuch fuccess. As the approached this deplorable object of pity, her ears were furprized with an ejaculation in the English tongue, which he fervently pronounced, though with a weak and languid voice, recommending his foul to God, and his family to the protection of Heaven. Our amazon's purpose was staggered by this providential incident; the found of her native language, so unexpectedly heard, and so pathetically delivered, had a furprising effect upon her imagination; and the faculty of reflection did not forfake her in fuch emergency: though the could not recollect the features of this unhappy officer, the concluded from his appearance, that he

he was some person of distinction in the services and forefaw greater advantage to herfelf in attempting to preserve his life, than she could posfibly reap from the execution of her first resolve. " If (faid the to herfelf) I can find means of conveying him to his tent alive, he cannot but in conscience acknowledge my humanity with fome confiderable recompence; and should he chance to survive his wounds, I have every thing

to expect from his gratitude and power.'

Fraught with these prudential suggestions, she drew near the unfortunate stranger, and in a fostened accent of pity and condolance, questioned him concerning his name, condition, and the nature of his mischance, at the same time making a gentle tender of her fervice. Agreeably furprized to hear himself accosted in such a manner, by a person whose equipage seemed to promise far other designs, he thanked her in the most grateful terms for her humanity, with the appellation of kind countrywoman; gave her to understand that he was colonel of a regiment of horse; that he had fallen in consequence of a shot he received in his breast at the beginning of the action; and finally intreated her to procure fome carriage on which he might be removed to his tent. Perceiving him faint and exhausted with loss of blood, the raifed up his head, and treated him with that cordial which was her confant companion: at that instant, espying a small body of hustars returning to the camp with the plunder they had taken, the invoked their affistance, and they forthwith carried the officer to his own quarters, where his wound was dreffed, and his preserver carefully tended him until his recovery was compleated. In

In return for these good offices, this gentleman, who was originally of Scotland, rewarded her for the present, with great liberality, assured her of his influence in promoting her husband, and took upon himself the charge of young Ferdinand's education; the boy was immediately taken into his protection, and entered as a trooper in his own regiment; but his good intentions towards his father-in-law, were frustrated by the death of the German, who in a few days after this disposition, was shot in the trenches before Temiswaer.

This event, over and above the conjugal affliction with which it invaded the lady's quiet, would have involved her in infinite difficulty and distress, with regard to her temporal concerns, by leaving her unprotected in the midft of ffrangers, had not she been thus providentially supplied, with an effectual patron in the colonel, who was known by the appellation of count Melvil. He no fooner faw her, by the death of her husband, detached from all personal connections with a military life, than he proposed that the should quit her occupation in the camp, and retire to his habitation in the city of Presburg, where she would be entertained in ease and plenty, during the remaining part of her natural life: with all due acknowledgments of his generofity, she begged to be excused from embracing his proposal, alledging the was so much accustomed to her present way of life, and so much devoted to the service of the soldiery, that the should never be happy in retirement, while the troops of any prince in Christendom kept the field. The

The count, finding her determined to profecute her scheme, repeated his promise of befriending her upon all occasions; and in the mean time admitted Ferdinand into the number of his domestics, resolving that he should be brought up in attendance upon his own son, who was a boy of the same age. He kept him, however, in his tent, until he should have an opportunity of revisiting his family in person; and before that occasion offered, two whole years elapsed, during which, the illustrious prince Eugene gained the celebrated battle of Belgrade, and afterwards made himself master of that important frontier.

#### CHAP. IV.

His mother's prowess and death; together with some instances of his own sagacity.

It would have been impossible for the mother of our adventurer, such as she hath been described, to sit quietly in her tent, while such an heroic scene was acting. She was no sooner apprised of the general's intention to attack the enemy, than she, as usual, packed up her moveables in a waggon, which she committed to the care of a peasant in the neighbourhood, and put herself in motion with the troops: big with the expectation of re-acting that part, in which she had formerly acquitted herself so much to her advantage. Nay, she by this time looked upon her own presence as a certain omen of success to the cause which she espoused; and in their

march to battle, actually encouraged the ranks with repeated declarations, importing, that the had been eye witness of ten decisive engagements, in all of which her friends had been victorious, and imputing fuch uncommon good fortune to fome supernatural quality inherent in her person.

Whether or not this confidence contributed to the fortune of the day, by inspiring the foldiers to an uncommon pitch of courage and refolution, I shall not pretend to determine : but, certain it is, the victory began from that quarter in which she had posted herself; and no corps in the army behaved with fuch intrepidity as that, which was manifested by those who were favoured with her admonitions and example; for, the not only exposed her person to the enemy's fire, with the indifference and deliberation of a veteran, but she is said to have atchieved a very conspicuous exploit by the prowess of her single arm: the extremity of the line to which she had attached herfelf, being affaulted in flank by a body of the spahis, wheeled about, in order to fustain the charge, and received them with such a feafonable fire, as brought a great number of turbans to the ground; among those who fell, was one of the chiefs, or aga's, who had advanced before the rest, with a view to signalize his walour.

Our English Penthesilia no sooner saw this Turkish leader drop, than, struck with the magnificence of his own and horse's trappings, she sprung forward to seize them as her prize, and found the aga not dead, though in a good meafure disabled by his misfortune, which was intirely owing to the weight of his horse, that, having

having been killed by a musket-ball, lay upon his leg, fo that he could not disengage himself. Nevertheless, perceiving the virago approach with fell intent, he brandished his scymitar, and tried to intimidate his affailant with a most horrible exclamation; but, it was not the difmal yell of a difmounted cavalier, though enforced with a hideous ferocity of countenance, and the menacing gestures with which he waited her approach, that could intimidate fuch an undaunted the-campaigner; the faw him writhing in the agonies of a fituation from which he could not move; and, running towards him with the nimbleness and intrepidity of a Camilla, described a semicircle in the progress of her assault, and attacking him on one fide, plunged her well-tried dagger in his throat: the shades of death encompassed him, his life-blood issued at the wound, he fell prone upon the earth, he bit the dust, and having thrice invoked the name of Allah! straight expired.

While his destiny was thus fulfilled, his followers began to reel; they seemed dismayed at the fate of their chief, beheld their companions drop like the leaves in autumn, and fuddenly halted in the midst of their career. The Imperialists, observing the confusion of the enemy, redoubled their fire; and, raising a dreadful shout, advanced in order to improve the advantage they had gained: the spahis durst not wait the shock of such an encounter; they wheeled to the right about, and clapping spurs to their horses, fled in the utmost disorder. This was actually the circumffance that turned the scale of battle: the Austrians pursued their good fortune with uncommon impetuolity, and in a few minutes left the the field clear for the mother of our hero, who was such an adept in the art of stripping, that in the twinkling of an eye the bodies of the aga and his Arabian lay naked to the skin. It would have been happy for her, had she been contented with these first-fruits, reaped from the fortune of the day, and retired with her spoils, which were not inconsiderable; but, intoxicated with the glory she had won, inticed by the glittering caparisons that lay scattered on the plain, and without doubt prompted by the secret instinct of her fate, she resolved to seize opportunity by the forelock, and once for all indemnify herself for the many fatigues, hazards, and forrows she had un-

dergone.

Thus determined, the reconnoitred the field, and practifed her address so successfully, that in less than half an hour she was loaded with ermin and embroidery, and disposed to retreat with her burden, when her regards were folicited by a splendid bundle, which she descried at some distance lying on the ground. This was no other than an unhappy officer of hussars; who, after having had the good fortune to take a Turkish standard, was desperately wounded in the thigh, and obliged to quit his horse; finding himself in fuch an helpless condition, he had wrapped his acquisition round his body, that whatever might happen, he and his glory should not be parted; and thus shrouded among the dying and the dead, he had observed the progress of our heroine, who stalked about the field, like another Atropos, finishing, wherever she came, the work of death: he did not at all doubt, that he himself would be visited in the course of her peregrinations, and therefore provided for her reception,

0

0

d

e.

1

e

e

e

r

.

.

ception, with a pistol ready cock'd in his hand, while he lay perdue beneath his covert, in all appearance bereft of life. He was not deceived in his prognostic; she no sooner eyed the golden crescent, than, instaned with curiosity or cupidity, she directed thitherward her steps, and discerning the carcase of a man, from which, she thought, there would be a necessity for disengaging it, she listed up her weapon, in order to make sure of her purchase; and in the very instant of discharging her blow, received a brace of bullets in her brain.

Thus ended the mortal pilgrimage of this modern amazon; who, in point of courage, was not inferior to Semiramis, Tomyris, Zenobia, Thalestris, or any boasted heroine of ancient times. It cannot be supposed that this catastrophe made a very deep impression upon the mind of young Ferdinand, who had just then attained the ninth year of his age, and been for a considerable time weaned from her maternal careffes; especially, as he felt no wants nor grievances in the family of the count, who favoured him with a particular share of indulgence, because he perceived in him a spirit of docility, infinuation, and fagacity, far above his years. He did not, however, fail to lament the untimely fate of his mother, with fuch filial expressions of forrow, as still more intimately recommended him to his patron; who, being himself a man of extraordinary benevolence, looked upon the boy as a prodigy of natural affection, and forefaw in his future services a fund of gratitude and attachment, that could not fail to render him a valuable acquisition to his family.

In his own country he had often feen connections of that fort, which having been planted in the infancy of the adherent, had grown up to a farprifing pitch of fidelity and friendship, that no temptation could biass, and no danger dissolve. He therefore rejoiced in the hope of feeing his own fon accommodated with fuch a faithful attendant, in the person of young Fathom, on whom he resolved to bestow the same education he had planned for the other, though conveyed in fuch a manner as should be suitable to the sphere in which he was ordained to move. In confequence of these determinations, our young adventurer led a very easy life, in quality of page to the count, in whose tent he lay upon a pallet, close to his field-bed, and often diverted him with his childish prattle in the English tongue, which the more feldom his master had occasion to speak, he the more delighted to hear. In the exercise of his function, the boy was incredibly affiduous and alert; far from neglecting the little particulars of his duty, and embarking in the mischievous amusements of the children belonging to the camp, he was always diligent, fedate, agreeably officious and anticipating; and in the whole of his behaviour feemed to express the most vigilant sense of his patron's goodness and generosity: nay, to such a degree had these sentiments, in all appearance, operated upon his re-Rection, that one morning, while he supposed the count asleep, he crept softly to his bed-side, and, gently kiffing his hand, which happened to be uncovered, pronounced, in a low voice, a most fervent prayer in his behalf, befeeching Heaven to shower down blessings upon him, as

the widow's friend and the orphan's father: this benediction was not lost upon the count, who chanced to be awake and heard it with admiration; but what rivetted Ferdinand in his good graces, was a discovery that our youth made, while his master was upon duty in the trenches before Belgrade:

Two foot-foldiers standing centry near the door of the tent, were captivated with the fight of some valuable moveables belonging to it; and fuppoling, in their great wildom, that the city of Belgrade was too well fortified to be taken during that campaign, they came to a resolution of withdrawing themselves from the severe service of the trenches, by deferting to the enemy, after they should have rifled count Melvil's tent of the furniture by which they were so powerfully allured: the particulars of this plan were concerted in the French language, which, they imagined, would screen them from all risk of being detected, in case they should be overheard, though, as there was no living creature in fight, they had no reason to believe that any person was privy to their conversation. Nevertheless, they were mistaken in both these conjectures. The conference reached the ears of Fathom, who was at the other end of the tent, and had perceived the eager looks with which they confidered fome parts of the furniture: he had penetration enough to suspect their defire, and alarmed by that fuspicion, listened attentively to their discourse, which, from a flender knowledge in the French tongue, he had the good fortune partly to undersand.

This important piece of intelligence he communicated to the count at his return, and meafures were immediately taken to defeat the defign, and make an example of the authors, who being permitted to load themselves with the booty, were apprehended in their retreat, and punished with death, according to their demerits.

#### CHAP. V.

## A brief detail of his education.

NOthing could have more feafonably happen-ed, to confirm the good opinion which the colonel entertained of Ferdinand's principles: his intentions towards the boy grew every day more and more warm; and immediately after the peace of Passarowitz, he retired to his own house at Presburg, and presented young Fathom to his lady, not only as the fon of a person to whom he owed his life, but also as a lad who merited his peculiar protection and regard by his own per-The countels, who was an Hunfonal virtue. garian, received him with great kindness and affability, and her fon was ravished with the prospect of enjoying such a companion: in short, fortune feemed to have provided for him an afylum, in which he might be fafely trained up, and fuitably prepared for more important scenes of life, than any of his ancestors had ever known.

He was not, in all respects, entertained on the footing of his young master; yet he shared in all his education and amusements, as one whom the old gentleman was fully determined to qualify

for

t

1

t

a

ſ

1-

1-

3-

10

0-

•

1-

h

8:

ıy

se fe

is

le

is

-

1-

f-

)-

t,

7-

d

of

e

11

e

y

r

for the station of an officer in the service; and if he did not eat with the count, he was every day regaled with choice bits from his table; holding, as it were, a middle place between the rank of a relation, and favoured domestic. Although his patron maintained a tutor in the house, to superintend the conduct of his heir, he committed the charge of his learning to the instructions of a public school; where, he imagined, the boy would imbibe a laudable spirit of emulation among his fellows, which could not fail of turning out to the advantage of his education. Ferdinand was entered in the fame academy; and the two lads proceeded equally in the paths of erudition; a mutual friendship and intimacy foon enfued, and, notwithstanding the levity and caprice commonly discernable in the behaviour of fuch boys, very few, or rather no quarrels happened in the course of their communication. Yet their dispositions were altogether different, and their talents unlike. Nay, this dissimilarity was the very bond of their union; because it prevented that jealoufy and rivalship which often interrupts the harmony of two warm cotemporaries.

The young count made extraordinary progress in the exercises of the school, though he seemed to take very little pains in the cultivation of his studies; and became a perfect hero in all the athletic diversions of his fellow scholars; but, at the same time, exhibited such a bashful appearance, and uncouth address, that his mother despaired of ever seeing him improved into any degree of polite behaviour. On the other hand, Fathom, who was in point of learning a mere dunce, became, even in his childhood, remark-

able among the ladies for his genteel deportment and vivacity; they admired the proficiency he made under the directions of his dancing-master, the air with which he performed his obeisance at his entrance and exit; and were charmed with the agreeable assurance and lively sallies of his conversation; while they expressed the utmost concern and disgust at the boorish demeanour of his companion, whose extorted bows resembled the pawings of a mule, who hung his head in silence like a detected sheep-stealer, who sat in company under the most aukward expressions of constraint, and whose discourse never exceeded the simple monosyllables of negation and assent.

In vain did all the females of the family propose to him young Fathom, as a pattern and reproach: he remained unaltered by all their efforts and expostulations, and allowed our adventurer to enjoy the triumph of his praife, while he himself was conscious of his own superiority in those qualifications which seemed of more real importance than the mere exteriors and forms of life. His present ambition was not to make a figure at his father's table, but to eclipse his rivals at school, and to acquire an influence and authority among these confederates. Nevertheless, Fathom might possibly have fallen under his displeasure or contempt, had not that pliant genius found means to retain his friendthip by feafonable compliances and fubmission: for, the fole fludy, or at least the chief aim of Ferdinand, was to make himself necessary and agreeable to those on whom his dependance was placed: his talent was in this particular fuited to his inclination; he seemed to have inherited it from his mother's womb; and without all doubt.

doubt, would have raised upon it a most admirable superstructure of fortune and appluse, had not it been inseparably yoked with a most insidious principle of self-love, that grew up with him from the cradle, and left no room in his heart for the least particle of social virtue. This last, however, he knew so well how to counterfeit, by means of a large share of dustility and dissimulation, that, surely, he was calculated by nature to dupe even the most cautious, and gratify his appetites, by levying contributions on all mankind.

So little are the common instructors of youth qualified to judge the capacities of those who are under their tutelage and care, that Fathom, by dint of his infinuating arts, made shift to pass upon the schoolmaster as a lad of quick parts, in despite of a natural inaptitude to retain his leffons, which all his industry could never overcome. In order to remedy, or rather to cloak this defect in his understanding, he had always recourse to the friendship of the young count, who freely permitted him to transcribe his exercifes, until a small accident happened, which had well-nigh put a stop to these instances of his generosity. - The adventure, inconsiderable as it is, we shall record, as the first overt-act of Ferdinand's true character, as well as an illustration of the opinion we have advanced touching the blind and injudicious decisions of a right pedagogue.

Among other tasks imposed by the pedant upon the form to which our two companions belonged, they were one evening ordered to translate a chapter of Cæsar's commentaries. Accordingly the young count went to work, and
Vol. I.

performed the undertaking with great elegance and dispatch: Fathom, having spent the night in more effeminate amusements, was next morning so much hurried for want of time, that in his transcription he neglected to insert a few variations from the text, these being the terms on which he was allowed to use it; so that it was verbatim a copy of the original. As those exercifes were always delivered in a heap, fubscribed with the feveral names of the boys to whom they belonged; the schoolmaster chanced to peruse the version of Ferdinand, before he looked into any of the reft, and could not help bestowing upon it particular marks of approbation: the next that fell under his examination was that of the young count, when he immediately perceived the sameness, and, far from imputing it to the true cause, upbraided him with having copied the exercise of our adventurer, and infifted upon chaftifing him upon the fpot for his want of application.

Had not the young gentleman thought his honour was concerned, he would have submitted to the punishment without murmuring; but he inherited, from his parents, the pride of two fierce nations, and being overwhelmed with reproaches for that which he imagined ought to have redounded to his glory, he could not brook the indignity, and boldly affirmed, that he himfelf was the original, to whom Ferdinand was beholden for his performance. The schoolmaster, nettled to find himself mistaken in his judgment, resolved that the count should have no cause to exult in the discovery he had made, and, like a true flogger, actually whipt him for having allowed Fathom to copy his exercise. Nay,

e

fe

r

Nay, in the hope of vindicating his own penetration, he took an opportunity of questioning Ferdinand in private concerning the circumstances of the translation, and, our hero perceiving his drift, gave him such artful and ambiguous answers, as persuaded him, that the young count had acted the part of a plagiary, and that the other had been restrained from doing himself justice, by the consideration of his own dependance.

3

-

n

S

d

0

g

of

d

e

d

n

)-

d

e

0

2-

ok

1-

as l-

is

e,

e.

This profound director did not fail, in honour of his own discernment, to whisper about the misrepresentation, as an instance of the young count's insolence, and Fathom's humility and good sense. The story was circulated among the fervants, especially the maids belonging to the family, whose favour our hero had acquired by his engaging behaviour; and at length it reached the ears of his patron, who, incenfed at his fon's prefumption and inhospitality, called him to a fevere account, when the young gentle. man absolutely denied the truth of the allegation, and appealed to the evidence of Fathom himself. Our adventurer was accordingly fummoned by the father, and encouraged to declare the truth, with an affurance of his constant protection; upon which Ferdinand very wifely fell upon his knees, and, while the tears gushed from his eyes, acquitted the young count of the imputation, and expressed his apprehension, that the report had been spread by some of his enemies, who wanted to prejudice him in the opinion of his patrons

The old gentleman was not fatisfied of his fon's integrity by this declaration; being naturally of a generous disposition, highly preposses.

C 2

ed in favour of the poor orphan, and chagrined at the unpromising appearance of his heir, he fuspected that Fathom was over-awed by the fear of giving offence, and that, notwithstanding what he had faid, the case really stood as it had been represented. In this persuasion, he earnestly exhorted his fon to refift and combat with any impulse he might feel within himself, tending to felfishness, fraud, or imposition; to encourage every fentiment of candour and benevolence, and to behave with moderation and affability to all his fellow-creatures. He laid upon him frong injunctions, not without a mixture of threats, to confider Fathom as the object of his peculiar regard; to respect him as the son of the count's preserver, as a Briton, a stranger, and, above all, an helpless orphan, to whom the rights of hospitality were doubly due.

Such admonitions were not lost upon the youth, who, under the rough hulk of his perfonal exhibition, poffessed a large share of generous fensibility: without any formal professions to his father, he resolved to govern himself according to his remonstrances; and, far from conceiving the least spark of animosity against Fathom, he looked upon the poor boy as the innocent cause of his disgrace, and redoubled his kindness towards him, that his honour might never again be called in question upon the same fubject. Nothing is more liable to misconstruction than an act of uncommon generofity; one half of the world mistake the motive, from want of ideas to conceive an instance of beneficence that foars fo high above the level of their own fentiments; and the rest suspect it of something

f

finister

d

e

r

It

n

y

y

0

e

11

g

0

's

-

15

-

.

-

is

t

e

e

t

e

n

figifter or felfish, from the suggestions of their own fordid and vicious inclinations. The young count subjected himself to such misinterpretation, among those who observed the increased warmth of civility and complaifance in his behaviour to Ferdinand: they ascribed it to his desire of still profiting by our adventurer's superior talents, by which alone they supposed him enabled to maintain any degree of reputation at school; or to the fear of being convicted by him of some mildemeanour of which he knew himself guilty. These suspicions were not effaced by the conduct of Ferdinand, who, when examined on the subject, managed his answers in such a manner, as confirmed their conjectures, while he pretended to refute them, and at the same time acquired to himself credit for his extraordinary discretion and felf-denial.

If he exhibited such a proof of sagacity in the twelfth year of his age, what might not be expected from his finesse in the maturity of his faculties and experience? Thus secured in the good graces of the whole family, he faw the days of his puerility glide along in the most agreeable elapse of caresses and amusement. He never fairly plunged into the stream of school-education, but, by floating on the furface, imbibed a small tincture of those different sciences which his master pretended to teach: in short, he resembled those vagrant swallows that skim along the level of fome pool or river, without venturing to wet one feather in their wings, except in the accidental pursuit of an inconsiderable fly. Yet, though his capacity or inclination was unfuited for studies of this kind, he did not fail to manifest a perfect genius in the acquisition of other more

C 3

pro-

profitable arts. Over and above the accomplishments of address, for which he hath been already celebrated, he excelled all his fellows in his dexterity at fives and billiards; was altogether unrivalled in his skill at draughts and backgammon; began even at these years, to understand the moves and schemes of chess; and made himself a mere adept in the mystery of cards, which he learned in the course of his assiduities and attention to the females of the house.

#### CHAP. VI.

He meditates schemes of importance.

I was in these parties that he attracted the notice and friendship of his patron's daughter, a girl by two years older than himself, who was not insensible to his qualifications, and looked upon him with the most favourable eyes of prepossession. Whether or not he at this period of his life began to project plans for availing himself of her susceptibility, is uncertain; but without all doubt he cultivated her esteem with as obsequious and submissive attention as if he had already formed the design, which, in his advanced age, he attempted to put in execution.

Divers circumstances conspired to promote him in the favour of this young lady; the greenness of his years secured him from any suspicion of fallacious aim; so that he was indulged in frequent opportunities of conversing with his young mistress, whose parents encouraged this communication, by which they hoped she would improve in speaking the language of her father.

Such

h-

a-

is

er

1-

d

-

h

.

Such connections naturally produce intimacy and friendship. Fathom's person was agreeable, his talents calculated for the meridian of those parties, and his manners so engaging, that there would have been no just subject for wonder, had he made an impression upon the tender unexperienced heart of Mademoiselle de Melvil, whose beauty was not so attractive as to extinguish his hope, in raising up a number of formidable rivals; though her expectations of fortune were such as commonly lend additional lustre to perfonal merit.

All these confiderations were so many steps towards the success of Ferdinand's pretensions; and though he cannot be supposed to have perceived them at first, he in the sequel seemed perfectly well apprized of his advantages, and used them to the full extent of his faculties. Observing that the delighted in music, he betook himfelf to the study of that art, and, by dint of application and a tolerable ear, learned of himfelf to accompany her with a German flute, while the fung and played upon the harpsichord. The count, feeing his inclination, and the progress he had made, resolved that his capacity should not be lost for want of cultivation; and accordingly provided him with a mafter, by whom he was instructed in the principles of the art, and soon became a proficient in playing upon the violin.

In the practice of these improvements and avocations, and in attendance upon his young master, whom he took care never to disoblige or neglect, he attained to the age of sixteen, without feeling the least abatement in the friendship and generosity of those upon whom he depended; but, on the contrary, receiving every day

C 4 fresh

fresh marks of their bounty and regard. He had before this time been fmit with the ambition of making a conquest of the young lady's heart, and forefaw manifold advantages to himfelf in becoming fon-in-law to count Melvil, who, he never doubted, would foon be reconciled to the match, if once it could be effectuated without his knowledge. Although he thought he had great reafon to believe that Mademoifelle looked upon him with an eye of peculiar favour, his disposition was happily tempered with an ingredient of caution, that hindered him from acting with precipitation; and he had discerned in the young lady's deportment certain indications of loftiness and pride, which kept him in the utmost vigilance and circumspection; for he knew, that, by a premature declaration, he should run the risk of forfeiting all the advantages he had gained, and blaffing those expectations that now blosfomed fo gaily in his heart.

Restricted by these resections, he acted at a wary distance, and determined to proceed by the method of fap, and, fummoning all his artifice and attractions to his aid, employed them under the infidious cover of profound respect, in order to undermine those bulwarks of haughtiness or discretion, which otherwise might have rendered his approaches to her impracticable. With a view to enhance the value of his company, and found her fentiments at the fame time, he became more referved than usual, and seldomer engaged in her parties of music and cards; yet, in the midst of his referve, he never failed in those demonstrations of reverence and regard, which he knew perfectly well how to express, but devised fuch excuses for his absence, as she could not help

which.

help admitting. In consequence of this affected shynes, she more than once gently chid him for his neglect and indifference, observing, with an ironical air, that he was now too much of a man to be entertained with fuch effeminate diverfions; but her reproofs were pronounced with too much ease and good humour to be agreeable to our hero, who defired to fee her ruffled and chagrined at his absence, and to hear himself rebuked with an angry affectation of disdain. This effort, therefore, he reinforced with the most captivating carriage he could affume, in those hours which he now fo sparingly bestowed upon his mistress: he regaled her with all the entertaining stories he could learn or invent, particularly fuch as he thought would justify and recommend the levelling power of love, that knows no dillinctions of fortune. He fung nothing but tender airs and passionate complaints, composed by desponding or despairing swains; and, to render his performances of this kind the more pathetic, interlarded them with some seasonable fighs, while the tears, which he had ever at command, stood collected in either eye.

It was impossible for her to overlook such studied emotions; she in a jocose manner taxed him with having lost his heart, rallied the excess of his passion, and in a merry strain undertook to be an advocate for his love. Her behaviour was still wide of his wish and expectation: he thought she would, in consequence of her discovery, have betrayed some interested symptom; that her face would have undergone some favourable suffusion; that her tongue would have faultered, her breast heaved, and her whole deportment betokened internal agitation and disorder; in

C 5

which case, he meant to profit by the happy impression, and declare himself, before she could possibly recollect the dictates of her pride. Baffled however in his endeavours; by the ferenity of the young lady, which he still deemed equivocal, he had recourse to another experiment, by which he believed he should make a discovery of her fentiments beyond all possibility of doubt. One day, while he accompanied Mademoiselle in her exercises of music, he pretended all of a sudden to be taken ill, and counterfeited a fwoon in her apartment. Surprised at this accident, the screamed aloud, but far from running to his affistance, with the transports and distraction of a lover, she ordered her maid, who was prefent, to support his head, and went in person to call for more help: he was accordingly removed to his own chamber, where, willing to be still more certified of her inclinations, he prolonged the farce, and lay groaning under the pretence of a severe fever.

The whole family was alarmed upon this occasion; for, as we have already observed, he was
an universal favourite. He was immediately visited by the old count and his lady, who expressed the utmost concern at his distemper, ordered
him to be carefully attended, and sent for a physician without loss of time. The young gentleman would scarce stir from his bed-side, where
he ministred unto him with all the demonstrations of brotherly affection; and miss exhorted
him to keep up his spirits, with many expressions of unreserved sympathy and regard: nevertheless, he saw nothing in her behaviour but
what might be naturally expected from common friendship, and a compassionate disposition.

and

and was very much mortified at his disappointment.

Whether the miscarriage actually affected his conflitution, or the doctor happened to be miftaken in his diagnostics, we shall not pretend to determine; but the patient was certainly treated Secundum Artem, and all his complaints in a little time realized; for the physician, like a true graduate, had an eye to the apothecary in hisprescriptions; and such was the concern and scrupulous care with which our hero was attended. that the orders of the faculty were performed with the utmost punctuality. He was blooded, vomited, purged, and bliftered, in the usual forms (for the physicians of Hungary are generally as well skilled in the arts of their occupation, as any other leeches under the fun), and fwallowed a whole dispensary of bolusses, draughts, and apozems, by which means he became fairly delirious in three days, and fo untractable, that he could be no longer managed according to rule; otherwise, in all likelihood, the world would never have enjoyed the benefit of these adventures. In short, his constitution, though unable to cope with two fuch formidable antagonists as the doctor and the disease he had conjured up, was no fooner rid of the one, than its eafily got the better of the other; and though Ferdinand, after all, found his grand aim unaccomplified, his malady was productive of a confequence, which, though he had not foreseen it; he did not fail to convert to his own use and adwantage\_

nability .

210141595

A straight the last state of the

#### CHAP. VII.

Engages in partnership with a female associate, in order to put his talents in action.

W Hile he displayed his qualifications in or-der to intrap the heart of his young mi-Arefs, he had unwittingly enflaved the affections of her maid. This attendant was also a favourite of the young lady, and, though her senior by two or three good years at least, unquestionably her superior in point of personal beauty; the moreover possessed a good stock of cunning and discernment, and was furnished by nature with a very amorous complexion. These circumstances being premised, the reader will not be surprised to find her smitten by those uncommon qualifications which we have celebrated in young Fathom. She had in good footh long fighed in fecret, under the powerful influence of his charms, and practifed upon him all those little arts, by which a woman strives to attract the admiration, and enfoare the heart of a man she loves; but all his faculties were employed upon the plan which he had already projected; that was the goal of his whole attention, to which all his measures tended; and whether or not he perceived the impression he had made upon Teresa, he never gave her the least reason to believe he was conscious of his victory, until he found himfelf baffled in his design upon the heart of her mistress. She therefore persevered in her distant attempts to allure him, with the usual coquetries of dress and address, and in the sweet hope of profiting profiting by his fusceptibility, made shift to suppress her feelings, and keep her passion within bounds, until his supposed danger alarmed her fears, and raised such a tumult within her breast, that she could no longer conceal her love, but gave a loose to her forrow in the most immoderate expressions of anguish and affliction, and, while his delirium lasted, behaved with all the

agitation of a despairing shepherdess.

Ferdinand was, or pretended to be, the last person in the family who understood the situation of her thoughts; when he perceived her passion, he entered into deliberation with himfelf, and tasked his reflection and forelight, in order to discover how best he might convert this conquest to his own advantage. Here, then, that we may neglect no opportunity of doing justice to our hero, it will be proper to observe, that howfoever unapt his understanding might be to receive and retain the usual culture of the schools, he was naturally a genius self-taught, in point of fagacity and invention. He dived into the characters of mankind, with a penetration peculiar to himself, and had he been admitted as a pupil in any political academy, would have certainly become one of the ablest statesmen in Europe. loig offe at the photograph of the designation

Having revolved all the probable consequences of such a connection, he determined to prosecute an amour with the lady whose affection he had subdued; because he hoped to interest her as an auxiliary in his grand scheme upon Mademoiselle, which he did not as yet think proper to lay aside; for, he was not more ambitious in the plan, than indefatigable in the prosecution of it. He knew it would be impossible to execute his

aims upon the count's daughter under the eye of Terefa, whose natural discernment would be whetted with jealoufy, and who would watch his conduct, and thwart his progress with all the vigilance and fpite of a flighted maiden. On the other hand, he did not doubt of being able to bring her over to his interest, by the influence he had already gained, or might afterwards acquire over her passions; in which case, she would effectually espouse his cause, and employ her good offices with her mistress in his behalf: befides, he was induced by another motive, which, though secondary, did not fail in this case to have an effect upon his determination. He looked upon Terefa with the eyes of appetite, which he longed to gratify: for he was not at all dead to the infligations of the flesh, though he had philosophy enough to refift them, when he thought they interfered with his interest. Here the case was quite different : his desire happened to be upon the fide of his advantage, and therefore, resolving to indulge it, he no sooner found himself in a condition to manage such an adventure, than he began to make gradual advances in point of warmth and particular complacency. to the love-fick maid.

He first of all thanked her, in the most grateful terms, for the concern she had manifested at his distemper, and the kind services he had received from her during the course of it; he treated her upon all occasions with unusual affability, and regard, assiduously courted her acquaintance and conversation, and contracted an intimacy that, in a little time, produced a declaration of love. Although her heart was too much intendered to hold out against all the forms of affaults. affault, far from yielding at discretion, she stoods upon honourable terms, with great obstinacy of punctilio, and while she owned he was master of her inclinations, gave him to understand, with a peremptory and resolute air, that he should never make a conquest of her virtue: observing, that if the passion he professed was genuine, he would not scruple to give such a proof of it, as would at once convince her of his sincerity; and that he could have no just cause to resule her that satisfaction, she being his equal in point of birth and situation: for, if he was the companion and savourite of the young count, she was the friend and considente of Mademoiselle.

He acknowledged the strength of her argument, and that her condescension was greaten than his deserts, but objected against the propofal, as infinitely prejudicial to the fortunes of them both. He represented the state of dependance in which they mutually stood; their utter incapacity to support one another under the confequences of a precipitate match, clandestinely, made, without the confent and concurrence of their patrons: he displayed, with great eloquence. all those gay expectations they had reason to entertain, from that eminent degree of favour which they had already fecured in the family; and fet forth, in the most alluring colours, those enchanting scenes of pleasures they might enjoy in each other, without that difagreeable conscioulnels of a nuptial chain, provided the would he his affociate in the execution of a plan which he had projected for their reciprocal convenience.

Having thus inflamed her love of pleasure and curiosity, he, with great caution, hinted his de-

fign upon the young lady's fortune, and, perceiving her listening with the most greedy attention, and perfectly ripe for the conspiracy, he disclosed his intention at full length, assuring her, with the most solemn protestations of love and attachment, that could he once make himself legal possessor of an estate which Mademoiselle inherited by the will of a deceased aunt, his dear Teresa should reap the happy fruits of his affluence, and wholly engross his time and attention.

Such a base declaration our hero would not have ventured to make, had he not implicitly believed the damsel was as great a latitudinarian as himself, in point of morals and principle; and been well assured, that though he should be mistaken in her way of thinking, so far as to be threatened with a detection of his purpose, he would always have it in his power to refute her accusation as mere calumny, by the character he had hitherto maintained, and the circumspection of his future conduct.

He seldom or never erred in his observations on the human heart. Teresa, instead of disapproving, relished the plan in general, with demonstrations of singular satisfaction: she at once conceived all the advantageous consequences of such a scheme, and perceived in it only one slaw, which, however, she did not think incurable. This defect was no other than a sufficient bond of union, by which they might be effectually tied down to their mutual interest. She foresaw, that in case Ferdinand should obtain possession of the prize, he might, with great ease, deny their contract, and disavow her claim of participation. She therefore demanded security, and proposed,

as a preliminary of the agreement, that he should privately take her to wife, with a view to dispel all her apprehensions of his inconstancy or deceit, as such a previous engagement would be a check upon his behaviour, and keep him frict-

ly to the letter of their contract.

He could not help subscribing to the righteousness of this proposal, which, nevertheless, he would have willingly waved, on the supposition that they could not possibly be joined in the bands of wedlock with fuch fecrecy as the nature of the case absolutely required. This would have been a difficulty foon removed, had the scene of the transaction been laid in the metropolis of England, where passengers are plied in the streets by clergymen, who prostitute their characters and consciences for hire, in defiance of all decency and law; but in the kingdom of Hungary, ecclefiaftics are more scrupulous in the exercife of their function, and the objection was, or supposed to be, altogether insurmountable; fo that they were fain to have recourse to an expedient, with which, after fome hefitation, our fhe-adventurer was fatisfied. They joined hands in the fight of Heaven, which they called to witness, and to judge the fincerity of their vows, and engaged, in a voluntary oath, to confirm their union by the fanction of the church, whenever a convenient opportunity for fo doing should occur.

The scruples of Teresa being thus removed, she admitted Ferdinand to the privileges of a husband, which he enjoyed in stolen interviews, and readily undertook to exert her whole power in promoting his fuit with her young mistress, because

because the now considered his interest as insepatably connected with her own. Surely nothing eould be more abfurd or preposterous than the articles of this covenant, which the infifted upon with fuch inflexibility. How could she suppose that her pretended lover would be reftrained by an oath, when the very occasion of incurring it was an intention to act in violation of all laws human and divine: and yet fuch ridiculous conjuration is commonly the cement of every conspiracy, how dark, how treacherous, how implous foever it may be. A certain fign that there are some remains of religion left in the human mind, even after every moral fentiment hath abandoned it; and that the most execrable ruffian finds means to quiet the fuggestions of his conscience, by fome reversionary hope of Heaven's forgiveacis, to mobunity our mixed ; was bus yoursely

# estracioned HAP. VIII. and begins to

to that they made end tests of

gary, becoming ore more equipment in the two

Their first attempt; with a digression which some Keaders may think impertinent.

DE this as it will, our lovers, though real voluptuaries, amidst the first transports of their enjoyment, did not neglect the great political aim of their conjunction. Teresa's bed-chamber, to which our hero constantly repaired at midnight, was the scene of their deliberations, and there it was determined, that the damsel, in order to avoid suspicion, should feign herself intitated at the indifference of Ferdinand, her passion for whom was by this time no secret in the family;

family; and that, with a view to countenance this affectation, he should upon all occasions treat her with an air of loftiness and disdain.

So screened from all imputation of fraud, she was furnished by him with artful instructions how to found the inclinations of her young miffress, how to recommend his person and qualifications by the fure methods of contradiction, comparifon, revilings, and reproach; how to watch the paroxylms of her disposition, inflame her pasfions, and improve, for his advantage, those moments of frailty, from which no woman is exempted. In short, this confummate politician taught his agent to poison the young lady's mind with infidious conversation, tending to inspire her with the love of guilty pleafure, to debauch her fentiments, and confound her ideas of dignity and virtue. After all, the task is not difficult to lead the unpractifed heart aftray, by dint of those opportunities her seducer possessed. The feeds of infiguation feafonably fown upon the warm, luxuriant foil of youth, could hardly fail of shooting up into such intemperate desires as he wanted to produce, especially when cultured and cherished in her unguarded hours, by that stimulating discourse which familiarity admits, and the loofer passions ingrafted in every breast, are apt to relish and excuse.

Fathom had previously reconnoitred the ground, and discovered some marks of inflammability in Mademoiselle's constitution; her beauty was not fuch as to engage her in those gaities of amusement which could flatter her vanity, and diffipate her ideas; and fhe was of an age when the little loves and young defires take possession of the fancy; he therefore concluded, that she had the more leisure to indulge those inticing images of pleasure that youth never fails to create, particularly in those who, like her, were addicted to

folitude and fludy.

Terefa, full fraught with the wily injunctions of her confederate, took the field, and opened the campaign with fuch remarkable fournels in her aspect when Ferdinand appeared, that her young lady could not help taking notice of her affected chagrin, and asked the reason of such apparent alteration in her way of thinking. Prepared for this question, the other replied, in a manner calculated for giving Mademoiselle to understand, that whatever impressions Ferdinand might have formerly made on her heart, they were now altogether essaced by the pride and insolence with which he had received her advances; and that her breast now glowed with all the revenge of a slighted lover.

To evince the sincerity of this declaration, she bitterly inveighed against him, and even affected to depreciate those talents, in which she knew his chief merit to consist; hoping, by these means, to interest Mademoiselle's candour in his desence. So far the train succeeded: that young lady's love for truth was offended at the calumnies that were vented against Ferdinand in his absence. She chid her woman for the rancour of her remarks, and undertook to resute the articles of his dispraise: Teresa supported her own assertions with great obstinacy, and a dispute ensued, in which her mistress was heated into some extravagant commendations of our adven-

turer.

His supposed enemy did not fail to make a report of her fuccess, and to magnify every advantage they had gained; believing in good earnest. that her lady's warmth was the effect of a real passion for the fortunate Mr. Fathom: but he himself viewed the adventure in a different light, and rightly imputed the violence of Mademoiselle's behaviour to the contradiction she had fustained from her maid, or to the fire of her natural generofity glowing in behalf of innocence traduced. Nevertheless, he was perfectly well pleased with the nature of the contest; because, in the course of such debates, he foresaw that he should become habitually her hero, and that, in time, the would actually believe those exaggerations of his merit, which she herself had feigned, for the honour of her own arguments.

This presage, founded upon that principle of felf-respect, without which no individual exists, may certainly be justified by manifold occurrences in life: we ourselves have known a very pregnant example, which we shall relate, for the emolument of the reader. A certain needy author having found means to present a manuscript to one of those sons of fortune, who are dignified with the appellation of patrons; instead of reaping that applause and advantage with which he had regaled his fancy, had the mortification to find his performance treated with infinite irreverence and contempt: and, in high dudgeon and disappointment, appealed to the judgment of another critic, who, he knew, had no vene-

ration for the first.

This common consolation, to which all baffled authors have recourse, was productive of very happy

happy confequences to our bard; for, though the opinions of both judges, concerning the piece were altogether the fame, the latter, either out of compassion to the appellant, or desire of rendering his rival ridiculous in the eye of tafte, undertook to repair the misfortune, and in this manner executed the plan: in a meeting of literati, to which both these wits belonged, he who had espoused the poet's cause, having previously defired another member to bring his composition on the carpet, no fooner heard it mentioned, than he began to censure it with flagrant marks of fcorn, and, with an ironical air looking at its first condemner, observed, that he must be furiously infected with the rage of patronizing, who could take fuch a deplorable performance into his protection; the farcasm took effect.

The person against whom it was levelled taking umbrage at his prefumption, assumed an afpect of disdain, and replied, with great animofity, that nothing was more eafily supported than the character of a Zoilus, because no production was altogether free from blemishes, and any man might pronounce against any piece by the lump, without interesting his own discernment : but to perceive the beauties of a work, it was requifite to have learning, judgment, and tafte: and therefore he did not wonder that the gentleman had overlooked a great many in the compofition which he fo contemptuously decried. A rejoinder succeeded this reply, and produced a long train of altercation, in which the gentleman who had formerly treated the book with fuch difrespect, now professed himself its passionate admirer.

admirer, and held forth in praise of it with great warmth and elocution.

Not contented with having exhibited this instance of regard, he next morning sent a message to the owner, importing, that he had but
superficially glanced over the manuscript, and
desiring the savour of perusing it a second time;
being indulged in this request, he recommended
it in terms of rapture to all his friends and dependants, and, by dint of unwearied solicitation,
procured a very ample subscription for the author.

But, to refume the thread of our flory: Terefa's practices were not confined to simple defamation: her reproaches were contrived for as to imply some intelligence in favour of the person the reviled. In exemplifying his pertness and arrogance, the repeated his witty repartee; on pretence of blaming his ferocity, the recounted proofs of his spirit and prowess; and in explaining the fource of his vanity, gave her miffres to understand, that a certain young lady of fashion was faid to be enamoured of his person. Nor did this well-instructed understrapper omit those other parts of her cue which the principal judged necessary for the furtherance of his scheme. Her conversation became less guarded, and took a freer turn than usual; the seized all opportunities of introducing little amorous stories, the greatest part of which were invented for the purpoles of warming her passions, and lowering the price of chastity in her esteem; for, she reprefented all the young lady's cotemporaries in point of age and lituation, as fo many lenfualitis, who without fcruple indulged themselves in the stolenpleasures of youth.

Mean

Mean while Ferdinand seconded these endeavours with his whole industry and address: he redoubled, if possible, his deference and respect, whetting his affiduity to the keenest edge of attention; and in short, regulated his dress, conversation, and deportment, according to the fancy, turn, and prevailing humour of his young mistress. He moreover attempted to profit by her curiofity, which he knew to be truly feminine, and having culled from the library of his patron certain dangerous books, calculated to debauch the minds of young people, left them occasionally upon the table in his apartment, after having directed Terefa to pick them up, as if by accident, in his absence, and carry them off for the entertainment of Mademoiselle; nay, this crafty projector found means to furnish his affociate with fome mischievous preparations, which were mingled in her chocolate, tea, or coffee, as provocations to warm her constitution: yet, all these machinations, ingenious as they were, failed, not only in fulfilling their aim, but even in shaking the foundations of her virtue or pride, which stood their assaults, unmoved, like a strong tower built upon a rock. impregnable to all the tempestuous blasts of heaven.

Not but that the conspirators were more than once mistaken in the effects of their artifices, and disposed to applaud themselves on the progress they had made. When at any time she expressed a desire to examine those performances which were laid before her as snares to entrap her chastity, they attributed that, which was no other than curiosity, to a looseness of sentiment; and when she discovered no aversion to hear those

those anecdotes concerning the frailty of her neighbours, they imputed to abatement of chastity, that satisfaction which was the result of selfcongratulation on her own superior virtue.

So far did the treacherous accomplice of Fathom presume upon these misconstructions, that she at length divested her tongue of all restraint, and behaved in such a manuer, that the young lady confounded and incensed at her indecency and impudence, rebuked her with great severity, and commanded her to reform her discourse, on pain of being dismissed with disgrace from her service.

#### CHAP. IX.

The confederates change their battery; and atchieve a remarkable adventure.

Hunderstruck at this disappointment, the confederates held a council, in order to deliberate upon the next measures that should be taken; and Ferdinand, for the present, despairing of accomplishing his grand aim, resolved to profit in another manner, by the conveniency of his situation. He represented to his helpmate, that it would be prudent for them to make hay while the fun shone, as their connexion might be fooner or later discovered, and an end put to all those opportunities which they now so happily enjoyed. All principles of morality had been already excluded from their former plan; consequently, he found it an easy talk to interest Teresa in any other scheme tending to their mutual advantage, howfoever wicked and perfidious it might be. He therefore, perfuaded her to be his auxiliary in defrauding Mademoiselle at play, and gave her suitable direc-Vot. I. tions

tions for that purpose; and even tutored her how to abuse the trust reposed in her, by embezzling the young lady's effects, without in-

curring the fuspicion of dishonesty.

On the supposition that every servant in the house was not able to resist such temptation, the purse of her mistress (to which the maid had always access) was dropped in a passage, which the domestics had occasion to frequent, and Fathom posted himself in a convenient place, in order to observe the effect of his stratagem. Here he was not disappointed in his conjecture. The first person who chanced to pass that way, was one of the chambermaids, with whom Teresa had lived, for some time, in a state of inveterate enmity, because the wench had failed in that homage and respect which was paid to her by the rest of the servants.

Ferdinand had in his heart espoused the quarrel of his associate, and longed for an occasion to deliver her from the malicious observance of such an antagonist; when he therefore saw her approach, his heart throbbed with joyful expectations; but, when she snatched up the purse, and thrust it in her bosom, with all the eagerness and confusion of one determined to appropriate the windfall to her own use, his transports were altogether unspeakable. He traced her to her own apartment, whither she immediately retreated with great trepidation, and then communicated the discovery to Teresa, together with instructions how to behave in the sequel.

In conformity with these lessons, she took the first opportunity of going to Mademoiselle, and demanding money for some necessary expence, that the loss might be known, before the

finder

finder could have leifure to make any fresh conveyance of the prize; and in the mean time, Ferdinand kept a strict eye upon the motions of the chambermaid. The young lady having rummaged her pockets in vain, expressed some furprize at the loss of her purse, upon which her attendant gave indications of extreme amazement and concern; she said, it could not possibly be lost; intreated her to fearch her escrutore, while she herself ran about the room, prying into every corner, with all the symptoms of fear and distraction. Having made this unsuccessful inquiry, she pretended to shed a flood of tears, bewailing her own fate, in being near the person of any lady, who met with fuch a misfortune, by which, she observed, her character might be called in question: she produced her own keys, and begged upon her knees, that her chamber and boxes might be searched without delay.

In a word, she demeaned herself so artfully, upon this occasion, that her mistress, who never entertained the least doubt of her integrity, now looked upon her as a miracle of fidelity and attachment, and was at infinite pains to console her for the accident which had happened; protesting that for her own part, the loss of the money should never affect her with a moment's uneasiness, if she could retrieve a certain medal which she had long kept in her purse, as a remembrance of her deceased aunt, from whom

she received it in a present.

Fathom entered accidentally in the midst of this well-acted scene, and perceiving the agitation of the maid, and the concern of the mistress, desired, in a respectful manner, to know the cause of their disorder. Before the young D 2 lady

lady had time to make him acquainted with the circumstances of the case, his accomplice exclaimed in an affected passion, "Mr. Fathom, my lady has lost her purse; and as no persons in the family are so much about her, as you and I, you must give me leave in my own justification, to insist upon Mademoiselle's ordering the apartments of us both to be searched without loss of time: here are my pockets and my keys, and you cannot scruple to give her the same satisfaction; for innocence has nothing to sear."

Miss Melville reprimanded her sharply for her unmannerly zeal; and Ferdinand eying her with a look of disdain, "Madam, said he, I approve of your proposal; but before I undergo such mortification, I would advise Mademoiselle to subject the two chambermaids to such inquiry: as they also have access to the apartments, and are, I apprehend, as likely as you or I, to be-

have in fuch a scandalous manner.

The young lady declared that the was too well fatisfied of Terefa's honesty and Ferdinand's honour, to harbour the least suspicion of either, and that she would sooner die than disgrace them so far as to comply with the proposal the former had made; but as she saw no reason for exempting the inferior servants from that examination, which Fathom advised, she would forthwith put it in execution. The chambermaids being accordingly summoned, she calmly asked if either of them had accidentally found the purse she had dropped, and both replying in the negative, she assumed an air of severity and determination, and demanding their keys, threatned to examine their trunks on the instant.

The guilty Abigail, who, though an Hungarian, was not inferior, in point of effrontery, to any one of the fifterhood in England, no fooner heard this menace, than the affected an air of affronted innocence, thanked God she had lived in many reputable families, and been trufted with untold gold; but was never before suspected of theft; that the other maid might do as she should think proper, and be mean-spirited enough to let her things be tumbled topfy-turvy and exposed; but, for her own part, if she should be used in that inhuman and disgraceful manner, the would not flay another hour in the house; and in conclusion said, that Mademoiselle had more reason to look sharp after those who enjoyed the greatest share of her favour, than believe their malicious infinuations against innocent people whom they were well known to hate and defame.

This declaration implying an hint to the prejudice of Terefa, far from diverting Miss Melville from her purpose, served only to inhance the character of the accused in her opinion, and to confirm her suspicion of the accuser, of whom she again demanded her keys, protesting, that should she prove refractory, the count himself should take cognizance of the affair, whereas if the would deal ingenuously, the should have no cause to repent of her confession. So saying, she defired our adventurer to take the trouble of calling up some of the men fervants; upon which the conscious criminal began to tremble, and falling upon her knees, acknowledged her guilt, and implored the forgiveness of her young mistrefs.

Terefa seizing this occasion to signalize her generosity, joined in the request, and the offender was pardoned, after having restored the purse, and promised in the sight of Heaven, that the devil should never again intice her to the commission of such a crime. This adventure sully answered all the purposes of our politician; it established the opinion of his fellow labourer's virtue, beyond the power of accident or information to shake, and set up a false beacon to missead the sentiments of Mademoiselle, in case she should for the suture meet with the like missortune.

### CHAP. X.

They proceed to levy contributions with great success, until our hero sets out with the young count for Vienna, where he enters into league with another adventurer.

TNder this secure cover, Teresa levied contributions upon her mistress with great fuccess. Some trinket was missing every day; the young lady's patience began to fail, the faithful attendant was overwhelmed with conflernation, and with the appearance of extreme chagrin, demanded her dismission, affirming that these things were certainly effected by some perfon in the family, with a view of murthering her precious reputation. Miss Melville, not without difficulty, quieted her vexation with affurances of inviolable confidence and esteem, until a pair of diamond ear rings vanished, when Teresa could no longer keep her affliction within bounds. Indeed this was an event of more consequence,

consequence, than all the rest which had happened, for the jewels were valued at five hundred florins.

Mademoifelle was accordingly alarmed to fuch a degree, that she made her mother acquainted with her loss, and that good lady, who was an excellent œconomist, did not fail to give indicacations of extraordinary concern. She asked, if her daughter had reason to suspect any individual in the family, and if the was perfectly confident of her own woman's integrity: upon which Mademoiselse, with many encomiums on the fidelity and attachment of Terefa, recounted the adventure of the chambermaid, who immediately underwent a strict enquiry, and was even committed to prison, on the strength of her former misdemeanour. Our adventurer's mate infifted upon undergoing the fame trial with the rest of the domesticks, and as usual comprehended Fathom in her infinuations; while he feconded the proposal, and privately counselled the old lady to introduce Terefa to the magistrate of the place. By these pre-concerted recriminations, they escaped all suspicion of collusion. After a fruitless inquiry, the prisoner was difcharged from her confinement, and turned out of the fervice of the count, in whose private opinion the character of no person suffered so much, as that of his own fon, whom he suspected of having embezzled the jewels, for the ufe of a certain Inamorata, who, at that time, was faid to have captivated his affections.

The old gentleman felt upon this occasion, all that internal anguish which a man of honour may be supposed to suffer, on account of a son's degeneracy; and without divulging his sentiments,

CC

h

h

r

or even hinting his suspicions to the youth himfelf, determined to detach him at once from fuch dangerous connexions, by fending him forthwith to Vienna, on pretence of finishing his exercises at the academy, and ushering him into acquaintance with the great world. Though he would not be thought by the young gentleman himself, to harbour the least doubt of his morals, he did not scruple to unbosom himself on that subject to Ferdinand, whose sagacity and virtue he held in great veneration. This indulgent patron expressed himself in the most pathetic terms, on the untoward disposition of his fon; he told Fathom-that he should accompany Renaldo (that was the youth's name) not only as a companion, but a preceptor and pattern; conjured him to affift his tutor in superintending his conduct, and to reinforce the governor's precepts, by his own example; to inculcate upon him, the most delicate punctilios of honour, and decoy him into extravagance, rather than leave the least illiberal fentiment in his

Our crafty adventurer, with demonstrations of the utmost sensibility, acknowledged the great goodness of the count in reposing such considence in his integrity; which, as he observed, none but the worst of villains could abuse; and fervently wished that he might no longer exist, than he should continue to remember and resent the obligations he owed to his kind benefactor. While preparations were making for their departure, our hero held a council with his associate, whom he enriched with many sage instructions touching her suture operations; he at the same time disburthened her of all or the greatest

greatest part of the spoils she had won, and after having received divers marks of bounty from the count and his lady, together with a purse from his young mistress, he set out for Vienna in the eighteenth year of his age, with Renaldo and his governor, who were provided with letters of recommendation to some of the count's friends

belonging to the imperial court.

Such a favourable introduction could not fail of being advantageous to a youth of Ferdinand's specious accomplishments; for he was considered as the young count's companion, admitted into his parties, and included in all the entertainments to which Renaldo was invited. He foon diftinguished himself by his activity and address, in the course of those exercises that were taught at the academy of which he was pupil; his manners were fo engaging as to attract the acquaintance of his fellow-students, and his conversation being sprightly and inoffensive, grew into very great request; in a word, he and the young count formed a remarkable contrast, which in the eye of the world, redounded to his advantage.

They were certainly, in all respects, the reverse of each other. Renaldo, under a total desect of exterior cultivation, possessed a most excellent understanding, with every virtue that dignifies the human heart; while the other, beneath a most agreeable outside, with an inaptitude and aversion to letters, concealed an amazing fund of villany and ingratitude. Hitherto, his observation had been confined to a narrow sphere, and his resections, though surprizingly just and acute, had not attained to that maturity, which age and experience give: but

D 5

now, his perceptions began to be more distinct, and extended to a thousand objects which had

never before come under his cognizance.

He had formerly imagined, but was now fully perfuaded, that the fons of men preyed upon one another, and fuch was the end and condition of their being. Among the principal figures of life, he observed few or no characters that did not bear a strong analogy to the favage tyrants of the wood. One resembled a tyger in fury and rapaciousness; a second prowled about like an hungry wolf, feeking whom he might devour; a third acted the part of a jackall, in beating the bush for game to his voracious employer; and a fourth imitated the wily fox, in practifing a thousand crafty ambuscades for the destruction of the ignorant and unwary. This last was the department of life for which he found himself best qualified, by nature and inclination, and he accordingly resolved that his talent should not ruft in his possession. He was already pretty well verfed in all the sciences of play; but, he had every day occasion to fee these arts carried to fuch a furprising pitch of finesse and dexterity, as discouraged him from building his schemes on that foundation.

He therefore determined to fascinate the judgment, rather than the eyes of his fellow-creatures, by a continual exercise of that gift of deceiving, with which he knew himself endued to an unrivaled degree; and to acquire unbounded influence with those who might be subservient to his interest, by an assiduous application to their prevailing passions. Not that play was altogether left out in the projection of his œconomy: though he engaged himself very little in

the executive part of gaming, he had not been long in Vienna, when he entered into league with a genius of that kind, whom he distinguished among the pupils of the academy, and who indeed had taken up his habitation in that place, with a view to pillage the provincials on their first arrival in town, before they could be armed with proper circumspection to preserve their money, or have time to dispose of it in any other.

shape.

Similar characters naturally attract each other, and people of our hero's principles are, of all others, the most apt to distinguish their own-likeness wheresoever it occurs; because they always keep the faculty of discerning in full exertion. It was in consequence of this mutual alertness, that Ferdinand and the stranger, who was a native of Tyrol, perceived themselves resected in the dispositions of each other, and immediately entered into an offensive and defensive alliance: our adventurer undertaking for the articles of intelligence, countenance and counsel; and his associate charging himself with the risque of execution.

### C'H'A P. XI.

CONTROL PURCH TO TREASURE PROPERTY OF

Fathom makes various efforts in the world of gallantry.

THUS connected they began to hunt in couples; and Fathom in order to profit by
the alliance, with a good grace, contrived a
fmall scheme that succeeded to his wish. Renaldo being one night intoxicated in the course
of a merry-making with his fellow pupils, from
which

which Fathom had purposely absented himself, was by the Tyroleze so artfully provoked to play, that he could not resist the temptation, but engaged at pass-dice with that sell adversary, who in less than an hour, stripped him of a pretty round sum. Next day, when the young gentleman recovered the use of his resection, he was sensibly chagrin'd at the folly and precipitation of his own conduct, an account of which he communicated in considence to our hero, with demonstrations of infinite shame and concern.

Ferdinand having moralized upon the subject with great sagacity, and sharply inveighed against the Tyroleze, for the unfair advantage he had taken, retired to his closet and wrote the following billet, which was immediately sent to

his ally.

"The obligations I owe, and the attachments
I feel to the count de Melville, will not suffer
me to be an idle spectator of the wrongs offered to his son, in the dishonourable use, I
understand, you made last night of his unguarded hours: I therefore insist upon your making immediate restitution of the booty which
you so unjustly got; otherwise I expect you will
meet me upon the ramparts, near the bastion
de la Port-Neuve, to-morrow morning at
day-break, in order to justify with your sword,
the finesse you have practised upon the friend
of
"Ferdinand de Fathom."

The gamester no sooner received this intimation, than according to the plan which had been preconcerted betwixt the author and him, he went to the apartment of Renaldo, and presenting the sum of money which he had defrauded him of, the preceding night, told him with a stern countenance, that though it was a just acquisition, he scorned to avail himself of his good fortune against any person who entertained the smallest doubt of his honour.

The young count, surprized at this address, rejected his offer with disdain, and desired to know the meaning of fuch an unexpected declaration. Upon which, the other produced Ferdinand's billet, and threatned in very high terms, to meet the ffrippling according to his invitation, and chastise him severely for his presumption. The consequence of this explanation is obvious. Renaldo imputing the officiousness of Fathom to the zeal of his friendship, interposed in the quarrel, which was amicably compromifed, not a little to the honour of our adventurer, who thus obtained an opportunity of displaying his courage and integrity, without the least hazard to his person; while at the same time, his confederate recommended himself to the esteem of the young count, by his spirited behaviour on this occasion; so that Renaldo being less shy of his company for the future, the Tyroleze had the fairer opportunities to profecute his designs upon the young gentleman's purfe.

It would be almost superfluous to say that these were not neglected. I he son of count Melville was not deficient in point of penetration: but, his whole study was at that time, engrossed by the care of his education; and he had sometimes recourse to play, as to an amusement by which he sought to unbend the severity of his attention: no wonder then, that he sell a prey to an artful

gamefter,

gamester, who had been regularly trained to the profession, and made it the sole study of his life; especially as the Hungarian was remarkable for a warmth of temper, which a knight of the post always knows how to manage for his own ad-

vantage.

In the course of these operations, Fathors was a very useful correspondent; he instructed the Tyroleze in the peculiarities of Renaldo's disposition, and made him acquainted with the proper feasons for profiting by his dexterity. Ferdinand, for example, who by the anthority. derived to him from the injunctions of the oldcount, fometimes took upon himself the office of an adviser, cunningly chose to counsel the fon, at those conjunctures, when he knew him least able to bear such expostulation. Advice improperly administered, generally acts in diametrical opposition to the purpose for which it is supposed to be given: at least this was the case. with the young gentleman, who inflamed by the. reproof of such a tutor, used to obey the dictates of his refentment, in an immediate repetition of that conduct which our adventurer had. taken the liberty to disapprove; and the gamester was always at hand, to minister unto his. indignation. By these means he was disencumbered of divers considerable remittances, with. which his father cheerfully supplied him, on the supposition that they were spent with taste and. liberality, under the direction of our adventurer.

But Ferdinand's views were not confined to the narrow field of this alliance: he attempted divers enterprizes in the world of gallantry, conscious of his own personal qualifications, and never doubting

doubting that he could infinuate himfelf into the good graces of some married lady about court, or lay an opulent dowager under contribution. But he met with an obstacle in his endeavours of this kind, which all his art was unable to furmount. This was no other than the obscurity of his birth, and the want of a title, without which no person in that country lays claim to the privileges of a gentleman. Had he forefeen this inconvenience, he might have made thift to obviate the consequences, by obtaining permission to appear in the character of the count's kinfman: though, in all probability, fuch an expedient would not have been extremely agreeable to the old gentleman, who was very tenacious of the honour of his family: nevertheless, his generosity might have been prevailed upon, to indulge Fathom with fuch a pretext, in confideration of the youth's supposed attachment, and the obligations for which he deemed himself indebted to his deceased mother.

True it is, Ferdinand, upon his first arrival at Vienna, had been admitted into fashionable company, on the footing of Renaldo's companion, because no body suspected the defect of his pedigree; and even after a report had been circulated to the prejudice of his extraction, by the industry of a lacquey who attended the young count, there were not wanting many young people of diffinction, who still favoured him with their countenance and correspondence: but, he was no longer invited to private families, in which only he could expect to profit by his address among the ladies, and had the mortification of finding himself frequently excepted from parties which were expresly calculated for the

the entertainment of the young count. Luckily, his spirit was so pliant as to sustain these slights, without being much dejected: instead of repining at the loss of that respect which had been paid to him at first, he endeavoured with all his might, to preserve the little that still remained, and resolved to translate into an humbler sphere, that gallantry which he had no longer opportunities of displaying in the world of rank and fashion.

### CHAP. XII.

He effects a lodgment in the house of a rich. Jeweller.

TN consequence of this determination, he to the uttermost exerted his good humour among the few friends of confequence his fortune had left, and even carried his complaisance fo far, as to become the humble servant of their pleasures; while he attempted to extend his acquaintance in an inferior path of life, where he thought his talents would thine more conspicuous than at the affemblies of the great, and conduce more effectually to the interest of all his designs. Nor did he find himself disappointed in that expectation, fanguine as it was. He foon found means to be introduced to the house of a wealthy bourgeois, where every individual was charmed with his eafy air and extraordinary qualifications. He accommodated himself surprifingly to the humours of the whole family: fmoaked tobacco, swallowed wine and discoursed of stones with the husband, who was a rich jeweller; facrificed himself to the pride and loquacity of the wife, and played upon the violin, and fung alternately, for the amusement of his only daughter, a buxom lass, nearly of his own

age, the fruit of a former marriage.

It was not long before Ferdinand had reason to congratulate himself on the footing he had gained in this fociety. He had expected to find, and in a little time actually discovered that mutual jealoufy and rancour, which almost always subfilt between a daughter and her step-dame. inflamed with all the virulence of female emulation; for the disparity in their ages, served only to render them the more inveterate rivals in the defire of captivating the other fex. Our adventurer having deliberated upon the means of converting this animofity to his own advantage, faw no method for this purpose so feasible, as that of making his approaches to the hearts of both, by ministring to each in private, food for their reciprocal envy and malevolence: because he well knew that no road lies fo direct and open to a woman's heart, as that of gratifying her passions of vanity and resentment.

When he had an opportunity of being particular with the mother, he expressed his concern for having unwittingly incurred the displeasure of Mademoiselle, which, he observed, was obvious in every circumstance of her behaviour towards him; protesting he was utterly innocent of all intention of offending her; and that he could not account for his disgrace, any other way, than by supposing she took umbrage at the direction of his chief regards towards her mother in-law, which, he owned, was altogether involuntary, being wholly insuenced by that

lady's superior charms and politeness.

Such

Such a declaration was perfectly well calculated for the meridian of a dame like her, who with all the intoxications of unenlightened pride, and an increased appetite for pleasure, had begun to find herfelf neglected, and even to believe that her attractions were actually in the wane. She very graciously consoled our gallant for the mishap of which he complained; representing Wilhelmina (that was the daughter's name) as a pert, illiterate, envious baggage, of whose disgust he ought to make no confideration; then she recounted many instances of her own generosity to that young lady, with the returns of malice and ingratitude she had made; and lastly, enumerated all the imperfections of her person, education, and behaviour; that he might fee with what justice the gypsy pretended to vye with those who had been distinguished by the approbation, and even gallantry of the best people in Vienna.

Having thus established himself her consident and gossip, he knew his next step of promotion would necessarily be to the degree of her lover; and in that belief resolved to play the same game with Mademoiselle Wilhelmina, whose complexion was very much a kin to that of her step-mother: indeed they resembled each other too much to live upon any terms of friendship or even decorum. Fathom, in order to enjoy a private conversation with the young lady, never sailed to repeat his visit every asternoon, till at length, he had the pleasure of finding her disengaged, the jeweller being occupied among his workmen, and his wife gone to assist at a lying-in.

Our adventurer and the daughter had already exchanged their vows, by the expressive language of the eyes; he had even declared himself in fome tender ejaculations which had been foftly whispered in her ear, when he could fnatch an opportunity of venting them, unperceived; nay, he had upon divers occasions, gently squeezed her fair hand, on pretence of tuning her harpfichord, and been favoured with returns of the fame cordial pressure: so that instead of accosting her with the fearful hesitation and reserve of a timid fwain, he told her, after the exercise of the doux-yeux, that he was come to confer with her upon a fubject that nearly concerned her peace; and asked if she had not observed of late. an evident abatement of friendship in her mother's behaviour to him, whom she had formerly treated with fuch marks of favour and respect. Mademoiselle would not pay so ill-a compliment to her own discernment as to say she had not perceived the alteration, which, on the contrary, the owned was extremely palpable; nor was it difficult to divine the cause of such estranged looks. This remark was accompanied with an irrefiftible glance, she smiled inchanting, the colour deepened on her cheeks, her breast began to heave, and her whole frame underwent a most agreeable confusion.

Ferdinand was not a man to let such a favourable conjuncture pass unreguarded. "Yes, charming Withelmina! exclaimed the politician in an affected rapture, the cause is as conspicuous as your attractions. She hath in spite of all my circumspection, perceived that passion which it is not in my power to conceal, and in consequence of which, I now declare myself your devoted.

n

n

I

P

1

devoted adorer; or, conscious of your superior excellence, her jealousy hath taken the alarm, and though stung with conjecture only. repines at the triumph of your perfections. How far this spirit of malignity may be instamed to my prejudice, I know not: perhaps as this is the first, it may be also the last opportunity, I shall have of avowing the dearest sentiments of my heart, to the fair object that inspired them; in a word, I may be for ever excluded from your prefence. Excuse me then, divine creature! from the practice of those unnecessary forms, which I should take pride in observing, were I indulged with the ordinary privileges of an honourable lover; and once for all, accept the homage of an heart overflowing with love and admiration. Yes, adorable Wilhelmina! I am dazzled with your supernatural beauty; your other accomplishments strike me with wonder and awe. I am enchanted by the graces of your deportment, ravished with the charms of your conversation; and there is a certain tenderness of benevolence in that endearing afpect, which, I trust will not fail to melt with sympathy at the emotions of a faithful slave like me."

So faying, he threw himself upon his knees, and seizing her plump hand, pressed it to his lips with all the violence of real transport. The nymph, whose passions nature had filled to the brim, could not hear such a rhapsody unmoved: being an utter stranger to addresses of this kind, she understood every word of it in the literal acceptation; she believed implicitly in the truth of the encomiums he had bestowed, and thought it reasonable he should be rewarded for the justice he had done to her qualifications, which had

had hitherto been almost altogether over looked: in short, her heart began to thaw, and her face to hang out the flag of capitulation, which was no fooner perceived by our hero, than he renewed his attack with redoubled fervour, pronouncing in a most vehement tone, "Light of my eyes, and empress of my foul! behold me prostrate at your feet, waiting with the most pious refignation, for that fentence from your lips, on which my future happiness and misery must altogether depend. Not with more reverence does the unhappy bashaw kiss the Sultan's letter that contains his doom, than I will submit to your fatal determination. Speak then, angelic sweetness! for, never, ah never will I rise from this suppliant posture, until I am encouraged to live and hope. No! if you refuse to fmile upon my passion, here shall I breathe the last fighs of a despairing lover: here shall this faithful fword do the last office to its unfortunate master, and shed the blood of the truest heart that ever felt the cruel pangs of disappointed love."

The young lady, well nigh overcome by this effusion, which brought the tears into her eyes, "Enough, enough, cried she, interrupting him, sure you men were created for the ruin of our sex." "Ruin, re-echoed Fathom, talk not of ruin and Wilhelmina! let these terms be for ever parted, far as the east and west asunder! let ever smiling peace attend her steps, and love and joy still wanton in her train! Ruin indeed, shall wait upon her enemies, if such there be, and those love-lorn wretches who pine with anguish under her disdain: grant me, kind Heaven, a more propitious boon: direct her genial

nial regards to one whose love is without example, and whose constancy is unparalleled: bear witness to my constancy and faith, ye verdant hills, ye fertile plains, ye shady groves, ye purling streams: and if I prove untrue, ah! let me never find a solitary willow or a bubbling brook, by help of which I may be enabled to put a

period to my wretched life."

Here this excellent actor began to fob most piteously, and the tender-hearted Wilhelmina, unable longer to withstand his moving tale, with a repetition of the interjection ah! gently dropp'd into his arms. This was the beginning of a correspondence that soon rose to a very interesting pitch; and they forthwith concerted meafures for carrying it on, without the knowledge or fuspicion of her mother-in-law. Nevertheless the young lady, vanquished as she was, and unskilled in the ways of men, would not all at once yield at discretion; but insisted upon those terms, without which no woman's reputation can be secured. Our lover far from seeking to evade the proposal, assented to it in terms of uncommon fatisfaction, and promifed to use his whole industry in finding a priest, upon whose discretion they could rely; nay, he certainly resolved to comply with her request in good earnest, rather than forfeit the advantages which he forefaw in their union. His good fortune, however, exempted him from the necessity of taking fuch a step, which at best must have been disagreeable: for so many difficulties occurred in the enquiry which was fet on foot, and fo artfully did Fathom in the mean time manage the influence he had already gained over her heart, that before her passion could obtain a legal

10

legal gratification, the surrendered to his wish, without any other assurance, than his solemn profession of sincerity and truth, on which she reposed herself with the most implicit considence and faith.

## CHAP. XIII.

He is exposed to a most perilous incident in the course of his intrigue with the daughter.

HE was rejoiced to find her so easily satisfied in such a momentous concern: for the principal aim of the intrigue was to make her necessary to his interested views, and even, if possible, an associate in the fraudulent plans he had projected upon her father; consequently he considered this relaxation in her virtue, as an happy omen of his future success. All the obstacles to their mutual enjoyment being thus removed, our adventurer was by his mistress, indulged with an assignation in her own chamber, which, though contiguous to that of her stepmother, was provided with a door that opened into a common stair-case, to which he had access at all hours of the night.

He did not neglect the rendezvous, but, prefenting himself at the appointed time, which was midnight, made the signal they had agreed upon, and was immediately admitted by Wilhelmina, who waited for him with a lover's impatience. Fathom was not deficient in those expressions of rapture, that are current on such occasions; but, on the contrary, became so loud in the transports of self-congratulation, that his voice reached the ears of the vigilant stepmother, who wakening the jeweller from his first first nap, gave him to understand that some person was certainly in close conversation with his daughter; and exhorted him to rise forthwith, and vindicate the honour of his fa-

mily.

The German, who was naturally of a phlegmatic habit, and never went to bed without a full dose of the creature, which added to his conflitutional drowlinels, gave no ear to his wife's intimation, until she had repeated it thrice, and used other means to rouse him from the arms of flumber. Mean while, Fathom and his inamorata overheard her information, and our hero would have made his retreat immediately, through the port by which he entered, had not his intention been over-ruled by the remonstrances of the young lady, who observed that the door was already fast bolted, and could not possibly be opened without creating a noise that would confirm the suspicion of her parents; and that over and above this objection, he would, in fallying from that door, run the risque of being met by her father, who in all probability, would present himself before it, in order to hinder our hero's escape: she therefore conveyed him softly into her closet, where she assured him he might remain with great tranquillity, in full confidence that the would take fuch measures, as would effectually screen him from detection.

He was fain to depend upon her assurance, and accordingly insconced himself behind her dressing table; but he could not help sweating with apprehension, and praying fervently to God for his deliverance, when he heard the jeweller thundring at the door, and calling to his daughter for admittance. Wilhelmina, who was already undressed.

undressed, and had purposely extinguished the light, pretended to be suddenly waked from her sleep, and starting up, exclaimed, in a tone of surprize and affright, "Jesu, Maria! what is the matter?" Hussey! replied the German in a terrible accent, open the door this instant, there is a man in your bed-chamber, and, by the lightning and thunder! I will wash away the stain he has cast upon my honour with the schellum's heart's blood.

Not at all intimidated by this boisterous threat, she admitted him without hesitation, and with a shrillness of voice peculiar to herself, began to hold forth upon her own innocence and his unjust suspicion, mingling in her harangue sundry oblique hints against her mother-in-law, importing, that some people were so vitiously inclined by their own natures, that she did not wonder at their doubting the virtue of other people; but that these people despised the insinuations of such people, who ought to be more circumspect in their own conduct, less they themselves should suffer reprisals from those people whom they had so maliciously slandered.

Having uttered these flowers of rhetoric, which were calculated for the hearing of her step-dame, who stood with a light at her husband's back, the young lady assumed an ironical air, and admonished her father to search every corner of her apartment; she even affected to assist his inquiry; with her own hands pulled out a parcel of small drawers, in which her trinkets were contained; desired him to look into her needle-case and thimble, and seeing his examination fruitless, earnestly intreated him to rummage her closet also, saying, with a sneer, that in all probability Vol. I.

the dishonourer would be found in that lurkingplace. The manner in which she pretended to ridicule his apprehensions made an impression upon the jeweller, who was very well disposed to retreat into his own nest, when his wife, with a certain syness in her countenance, belought him to comply with his daughter's request, and look into that same closet, by which means Wilhelmina's virtue would obtain a complete tri-

umph.

Our adventurer, who overheard the converfation, was immediately seized with a palfy of
fear: he trembled at every joint, the sweat trickled down his forehead, his teeth began to chatter, his hair to stand on end, and he in his
heart bitterly cursed the daughter's petulance,
the mother's malice, together with his own precipitation, by which he was involved in an adventure so pregnant with danger and disgrace.
Indeed, the reader may easily conceive his disorder, when he heard the key turning in the lock,
and the German swearing that he would make
him food for the beasts of the field, and the
fowls of the air.

Fathom had come unprepared with weapons of defence, was naturally an economist of his person, and saw himself on the brink of forfeiting not only the promised harvest of his double intrigue, but also the reputation of a man of honour, upon which all his suture hopes depended: his agony was therefore unspeakable, when the door slew upon, and it was not till after a considerable pause of recollection, that he perceived the candle extinguished by the motion of the air produced from the German's sudden irruption. This accident, which disconcerted him so much

as to put a full stop to his charge, was very favourable to our hero, who summoning all his presence of mind, erept up into the chimney, while the jeweller stood at the door waiting for his wife's return with another light; so that, when the closet was examined, there was nothing found to justify the report which the step-mother had made, and the father, after having made a slight apology to Walhelmina for his intrusion, retired with his yoke-fellow into their own chamber.

The young lady, who little thought that her papa would have taken her at her word, was overwhelmed with confusion and dismay, when the faw him enter the closet; and, had her lover been discovered, would in all probability have been the loudest in his reproach, and perhaps have accused him of an intention to rob the house: but the was altogether aftonished when the found he had made shift to elude the inquiry of her parents, because she could not conceive the posfibility of his escaping by the window, which was in the third flory, at a prodigious diffance from the ground; and how he could conceal himself in the apartment, was a mystery which she could by no means unfold. Before her father and mother retired, the lighted her lamp, on pretence of being afraid to be in the dark, after the perturbation of spirits the had undergone, and her room was no fooner evacuated of fuch troublesome visitants, than she fecured the doors, and went in quest of her lover.

Accordingly, every corner of the closet underwent a new search, and she called upon his name with a soft voice, which she thought no other E 2 person

person would overhear: but Ferdinand did not think proper to gratify her impatience, because he could not judge of the predicament in which he flood by the evidence of all his fenses, and would not relinquish his post, until he should be better certified that the coast was clear. Mean while, his Dulcinea having performed her inquiry to no purpole, imagined there was fomething preternatural in the circumstance of his vanishing fo unaccountably, and began to cross herself with great devotion. She returned to her chamber, fixed the lamp in the fire-place, and throwing herfelf upon the bed, gave way to the fuggestions of her superstition, which were reinforced by the filence that prevailed, and the gloomy glimmering of the light. She reflected upon the trespass she had already committed in her heart, and in the conjectures of her fear believed that her lover was no other than the devil himfelf, who had affumed the appearance of Fathom, in order to tempt and feduce her virtue.

While her imagination teemed with those horrible ideas, our adventurer, concluding from the general stillness, that the jeweller and his wife were at last happily asleep, ventured to come forth from his hiding-place, and stood before his mistress all begrimed with soot. Wilhelmina, lifting up her eyes, and seeing this sable apparition, which she mistook for Satan in propria persona, instantly screamed, and began to repeat her Pater-noster with an audible voice: upon which Ferdinand, foreseeing that her parents would be again alarmed, would not stay to undeceive her and explain himself, but, unlocking the door with great expedition, ran down stairs,

flairs, and luckily accomplished his escape. This was undoubtedly the wifest measure he could have taken: for, he had not performed one half of his descent toward the street, when the German was at his daughter's bed-fide, demanding to know the cause of her exclamation: she then gave him an account of what the had feen, with all the exaggerations of her own fancy, and, after having weighed the circumstances of her story, he interpreted the apparition into a thief, who had found means to open the door that communicated with the stair, but having been scared by Wilhelmina's shriek, had been obliged to retreat before he could execute his purpole.

Our hero's spirits were so wofully disturbed by this adventure, that for a whole week he felt no inclination to visit his inamorata, and was not without apprehension that the affair had terminated in an explanation very little to his advantage. He was, however, delivered from this difagreeable suspence, by an accidental meeting with the jeweller himself, who kindly chid him for his long absence, and entertained him in the street with an account of the alarm which his family had fustained, by a thief who broke into Wilhelmina's apartment. Glad to find his apprehension mistaken, he renewed his correspondence with the family, and in a little time found reason to console himself for the jeopardy and panic he had undergone.

511310412

frielling the transfer of the

表。由1969年19月1日 1991年

# CHAP. XIV.

He is reduced to a dreadful dilemma, in consequence of an offignation with the wife.

grossed by the execution of this scheme upon the daughter. While he managed his concerns in that quarter with incredible ardour and application, he was not the less indefatigable in the prosecution of his design upon the mother in law, which he forwarded with all his art during those opportunities he enjoyed in the absence of Wilhelmina, who was frequently called away by the domestic duties of the house. The passions of the jeweller's wife were in such a state of exaltation as exempted our hero from the repulses

and fatigue attending a long fiege.

We have already observed how cunningly he catered for the gratification of her ruling appetite, and have exhibited pregnant proofs of his ability in gaining upon the human heart; the reader will not therefore be furprized at the rapidity of his conquest over the affections of a lady whose complexion was perfectly amorous, and whose vanity laid her open to all the attempts of adulation. In a word, matters were quickly brought to fuch a mutual understanding, that one evening, while they amused themselves at lansquenet, Fathom conjured her to give him the rendezvous next day at the house of any third person of her own sex, in whose discretion she could confide; and after a few affected scruples on her side, which he well knew how to furmount.

mount, the complied with his request, and the circumstances of the appointment were settled accordingly. After this treaty, their satisfaction rose to such a warmth, and the conversation became so reciprocally endearing, that our gallant expressed his impatience of waiting so long for the accomplishment of his wishes, and, with the most eager transport, begged she would, if possible, curtail the term of his expectation, that his brain might not suffer by his standing so many tedious hours on the giddy verge of rapture.

The dame, who was naturally compassionate, sympathized with his condition, and, unable to refift his pathetic supplications, gave him to understand that his desire could not be granted, without subjecting them both to some hazard, but that the was disposed to run any risk in behalf of his happiness and peace. After this affectionate preamble, the told him that her hufband was then engaged in a quarterly meeting of the jewellers, from whence he never failed to return quite overwhelmed with wine, tobacco, and the phlegm of his own constitution; so that he would fall fast asleep as soon as his head should touck the pillow, and the be at liberty to entertain the lover without interruption, provided he could find means to deceive the jealous vigilance of Wilhelmina, and conceal himself in some corner of the house, unsuspected and unperceived.

Our lover, remembering his adventure with the daughter, would have willingly dispensed with this expedient, and began to repent of the eagerness with which he had preferred his folicitation; but, seeing there was now no opportunity of retracting with honour, he affected to en-

ter heartily into the conversation, and, after much canvassing, it was determined, that while Wilhelmina was employed in the kitchen, the mother should conduct our adventurer to the outward door, where he should pay the compliment of parting, fo as to be overheard by the young lady; but, in the mean time, glide foftly into the jeweller's bed-chamber, which was a place they imagined least liable to the effects of a daughter's prying disposition, and conceal himfelf in a large press or wardrobe, that stood in one corner of the apartment. The scene was immediately acted with great fuccess, and our hero cooped up in his cage, where he waited fo long, that his defires began to subside, and his imagination to aggravate the danger of his fituation.

"Suppose," said he to himself, "this brutal German, instead of being stupisfied with wine, should come home inflamed with brandy, to the use of which he is sometimes addicted, far from feeling any inclination to fleep, he will labour under the most fretful anxiety of watching, every irascible particle in his disposition will be exasperated; he will be offended with every object that may present itself to his view, and, if there is the least ingredient of jealousy in his temper, it will manifest itself in riot and rage. What if his frenzy should prompt him to search his wife's chamber for gallants? this would certainly be the first place to which he would direct his inquiry; or, granting this supposition chimerical, I may be feized with an irrefiftible inclination to cough, before he is oppressed with sleep : he may be waked by the noise I shall make in disengaging myself from this embarrassed situation; and finally, I may find it impracticable to retire unfeen or unheard, after every thing else shall have suc-

ceeded to my wish."

These suggestions did not at all contribute to the quiet of our adventurer, who, having waited three whole hours in the most uncomfortable fuspence, heard the jeweller brought into the room in that very condition which his fears had prognosticated. He had, it seems, quarrelled over his cups with another tradefman, and received a falutation on the forehead with a candleflick, which not only left an ignominious and painful mark upon his countenance, but even disordered his brain to a very dangerous degree: of delirium: fo that, instead of allowing himfelf quietly to be undressed and put to bed by his wife, he answered all her gentle admonitions and caresses with the most opprobrious invectives. and obstreperous behaviour; and, though he did not tax her with infidelity to his bed, he virulently accused her of extravagance and want of economy; observed, her expensive way of living would bring him to a morfel of bread; and, unfortunately recollecting the attempt of the suppofed thief, started up from his chair, swearing by God's mother, that he would forthwith arm himself with a brace of pistols, and fearch every apartment of the house. " That press," said he, with great vociferation, "may, for aught I know, be the receptacle of fome ruffian."

So faying, he approached the ark in which Fathom was embarked, and exclaiming, "Come forth, Satan," applied his foot to the door of it, with such violence as threw him from the centre of gravity, and laid him sprawling on his back. This address made such an impression upon our

E 5 adventurer,

adventurer, that he had well nigh obeyed the fummons, and burst from his concealment, in a desperate effort to escape, without being recognized by the intoxicated German; and indeed, had the application been repeated, he in all like+ lihood would have tried the experiment, for by this time his terrors had waxed too firong to be much longer suppressed: from this hazardous enterprize he was however exempted by a lucky accident that happened to his disturber, whose head chancing to pitch upon the corner of a chair in his fall, he was immediately lulled into a trance, during which the confiderate lady. gueffing the disorder of her gallant, and dreading further interruption, very prudently released him from his confinement, after she had put out the light, and in the dark conveyed him to the door, where he was comforted with the promise that the would punctually remember the rendezyous of next day.

She then invoked the affistance of the servants, who being waked for the purpose, listed up their master, and tumbled him into bed, while Ferdinard hied him home in an universal sweat, blessing himself from any suture atchievement of that fort in an house where he had been twice in such imminent danger of life and reputation. Nevertheless, he did not fail to honour the affignation, and avail himself of the disposition his mistress manifested, to make him all the recompence in her power for the disappointment and chagrin

which he had under sone.

1.87 3

adventurers.

# region described and particular association to the second second and the C H A P. XV. in the second second

ening and becamped to revene be the territory

But at length succeeds in his attempt upon both.

T TAving thus gained a complete victory over the affections of these two ladies, he began to convert his good fortune to the purposes of that principle, from which his view was never, no not for a moment, detached. In other words. he used them as ministers and purveyors to his avarice and fraud. As for the mother-in-law, the was of herfelf to liberal as to anticipate the wishes of any moderate adventurer, and presented him with fundry valuable jewels, as memorials of her esteem; nor was the daughter backward! in fuch expressions of regard; she already considered his interest as her own, and took frequent: opportunities of fecreting, for his benefit, certain stray trinkets that she happened to pick up in her excursions within doors.

All these gratifications he received with demonstrations of infinite constraint and reluctance,
and, in the midst of his rapacious extortion, acted so cunningly as to impose himself upon both,
for a miracle of disinterested integrity. Yet, not
contented with what he thus could earn, and despairing of being able to steer the bark of his
fortune for any length of time between two such
dangerous quicksands, he resolved to profit by
the occasion while it lasted, and strike some considerable stroke at once. A plan was formed in
consequence of this determination, and, at an
appointment with the mother in the house of
their semale friend, our adventurer appeared with

an air of dejection, which he veiled with a thin cover of forced pleasantry, that his mistress might suppose he endeavoured to conceal some mortal

chagrin that preved upon his heart.

The stratagem succeeded to his wish: she obferved his countenance between whiles over cast. took notice of the involuntary fighs he heaved; and, with the most tender expressions of sympathy, conjured him to make her acquainted with the cause of his affliction. Instead of gratifying her request immediately, he evaded her questions with a respectful reserve, implying, that his love would not fuffer him to make her a partner in his forrow; and this delicacy on his part whetted her impatience and concern to fuch a degree, that, rather than keep her in such an agony of doubt and apprehenfion, he was prevailed upon to tell her, that he had been, the preceding night, engaged with a company of his fellow-fludents, where he had made too free with the champaigne, fo that his caution forfook him, and he had been decoyed into play by a Tyroleze gameffer, who stripped him of all his ready money, and obtained from him an obligation for two hundred florins, which he could not possibly pay, without having recourse to his relation the count de Melville, who would have just cause to be incensed at his extravagance.

This information he concluded, by declaring, that, cost what it would, he was resolved to make a candid confession of the truth, and throw himself entirely upon the generosity of his patron, who could inslict no other punishment than that of discarding him from his favour and protection: a misfortune which, how grievous soever it might be, he should be able to sustain with fortitude,

could

could he fall upon some method of satisfying the Tyrolese, who was very importunate and savage in his demand. His kind mistress no sooner found out the source of his inquietude, than she promised to dry it up, assuring him, that next day, at the same hour, she would enable him to discharge the debt; so that he might set his heart at ease, and recollect that gaiety which was the

foul of her enjoyment.

He expressed the utmost astonishment at this generous proffer, which, however, he declined, with an affected earnestness of refusal, protesting, that he should be extremely mortified, if he thought she looked upon him as one of those mercenary gallants who could make fuch a fordid use of a lady's affection. "No, madam," cried our politician, in a pathetic frain, " whatever happens, I shall never part with that internal consolation that conscious honour never fails to yield in the deepest scenes of solitary distress: the attachment I have the honour to profess for your amiable person is not founded on such inglorious motives, but is the genuine result of that generous passion which none but the noble-minded feel, and the only circumstance of this miffortune that I dread to encounter, is the necessity of withdrawing myself for ever from the prefence of her whose genial smiles could animate my foul against all the persecution of adverse fortune."

This declamation, accompanied with a profound figh, ferved only to inflame her defire of extricating him from the difficulty in which he was involved. She exhausted all her eloquence in attempting to persuade him that his resusal was an outrage against her affection: he pretended by all the power of her folicitations, until she had recourse to the most passionate remonstrances of love, and fell at his feet in the posture of a forlorn shepherdess. What he refused to her reason, he granted to her tears, because his heart was melted by her affliction, and next day condescended to accept of her money, out of pure

regard to her happiness and peace.

Encouraged by the success of this atchievement, he resolved to practise the same experiment upon Wilhelmina, in hope of extracting an equal share of profit from her simplicity and attachment, and, at their very next nocturnal rendezvous in her chamber, reacted the farce already rehearfed, with a small variation, which he thought necessary to stimulate the young lady in his behalf. He rightly concluded, that she was by no means mistress of such a considerable sum as he had already extorted from her mother, and therefore thought proper to represent himfelf in the most urgent predicament, that her apprehension, on his account, might be so alarmed as to engage her in some enterprize for his advantage, which otherwife she would never have dreamed of undertaking. With this view, after having described his own calamitous situation, in consequence of her pressing intreaties, which he affected to evade, he gave her to understand, that there was no person upon earth to whom he would have recourse in this emergency; for which reason he was determined to rid himself of all his cares at once, upon the friendly point of his own faithful fword.

Such a dreadful resolution could not fail to operate upon the tender passions of his Dulcinea;

the was inftantly seized with an agony of fear and distraction: her grief manifested itself in a shood of tears, while she hung round his neck, conjuring him, in the most melting terms, by their mutual love, in which they had been so happy, to lay aside that satal determination, which would infallibly involve her in the same sate; for, she took Heaven to witness, that she would not one moment survive the knowledge of his death.

He was not deficient in expressions of reciprocal regard: he extolled her love and tenderness with a most extravagant eulogium, and seemed wrung with mortal anguish at the prospect of parting for ever from his lovely Wilhelmina; but his honour was a stern and rigid creditor, that could not be appealed, except with his blood; and all the boon she could obtain, by dint of the most woeful supplication, was a promise to defer the execution of his baleful purpose for the space of four and twenty hours, during which she hoped Heaven would compassionate her sufferings, and inspire her with some contrivance for their mutual relief. Thus he yielded to her fervent request, rather with a view to calm the present transports of her forrow, than with any expectation of seeing himself redeemed from his fate by her interpolition; such at least were his professions when he took his leave, assuring her, that he would not quit his being before he should have devoted a few hours to another interview with the dear object of his love.

Having thus kindled the train, he did not doubt that the mine of his craft would take effect, and repaired to his own lodging, in full persuasion of seeing his aim accomplished, before the the time fixed for their last assignation. His prognostic was next morning verified by the arrival of a messenger, who brought to him a small parcel, to which was cemented with sealing-wax the following epistle.

" Tewel of my foul!

" Scarce had you, last night, quitted my difconsolate arms, when I happily recollected that there was, in my possession, a gold chain, of value more than sufficient to answer the exie gence of your present occasions: it was pledg-" ed to my grandfather for two hundred crowns by a knight of Malta, who foon after perished " in a sea-engagement with the enemies of our " faith, so that it became the property of our " house, and was bequeathed to me by the old es gentleman, as a memorial of his particular af-" fection. Upon whom can I more properly be-" flow it, than him who is already master of my " heart! Receive it, therefore, from the bearer of this billet, and convert it without scruple to that use which shall be most conducive to vour ease and fatisfaction; nor feek, from a " too romantic notion of honour, which I know of you entertain, to excuse yourself from accept-" ing this testimony of my affection: for, I have " already fworn before an image of our bleffed " lady, that I will no longer own you as the fo-" vereign of my heart, nor even indulge you with another interview, if you reject this mark " of tenderness and concern from your ever faith-

" WILHELMINA,"

The heart of our adventurer began to bound with joy when he furveyed the contents of this letter; and his eyes sparkled with transport at fight of the chain, which he immediately perceived to be worth twice the fum she had mentioned. Nevertheless, he would not avail himfelf, without further question, of her generosity; but, that same night, repairing to her apartment at the usual hour of meeting, he prostrated himfelf before her, and, counterfeiting extreme agitation of spirit, begged, in the most urgent terms, not even unaccompanied with tears, that she would take back the present, which he tendered for her acceptance, and spare him the most insufferable mortification of thinking himself exposed to the imputation of being mercenary in his love. Such, he faid, was the delicacy of his passion, that he could not possibly exist under the apprehension of incurring a censure so unworthy of his fentiments; and he would a thousand times sooner undergo the persecution of his rancorous creditor, than bear the thought of being in the smallest consideration lessened in her esteem: nay, so far did he carry his pretenfions to punctilio, as to protest, that should she refuse to quiet the scruples of his honour on this score, her unvielding beneficence would serve only to hasten the execution of his determined purpole, to withdraw himself at once from a life of vanity and misfortune.

The more pathetically he pleaded for her compliance, the more strenuously did she resist his remonstrances. She advanced all the arguments her reason, love, and terror could suggest, reminded him of her oath, from which he could not suppose she would recede, whatever the con-

fequence

fequence might be; and in conclusion vowed to Heaven, with great solemnity and devotion, that she would not survive the news of his death. Thus the alternative she offered, was either to retain the chain and be happy in her affection, or forfeit all title to her love, and die in the conviction of having brought his innocent mistress to

an untimely grave.

His fortitude was not proof against this last confideration: " My favage honour," faid he, " would enable me to endure the pangs of eternal separation, in the confidence of being endowed with the power of ending these tortures by the energy of my own hand; but the prospect of Wilhelmina's death, and that too occasioned by my inflexibility, difarms my foul of all her resolution, swallows up the dictates of my jealous pride, and fills my bosom with such a gush of tenderness and forrow, as overwhelms the whole economy of my purpose! Yes, inchanting creature! I facrifice my glory to that irrefistible reflection; and, rather than know myself the cruel instrument of robbing the world of fuch perfection, consent to retain the fatal testimony of your love."

So faying, he pocketed the chain, with an air of ineffable mortification, and was rewarded for his compliance with the most endearing careffes of his Dulcinea, who, amidst the tumults of his joy, ejaculated a thousand acknowledgments to Heaven, for having blessed her with the affection of such a man, whose honour was unrivalled by

the sea that for the could from which he could

any thing but his love.

sameworl

to continue to more melation to state and

## CHAP. XVI. eng not midamin

His fuccess begets a blind security, by which he is once again well nigh entrapped in his Dulcinea's apartment.

N this manner did the crafty Fathom turn to account those ingratiating qualifications he inherited from nature, and maintain, with incredible affiduity and circumspection, an amorous correspondence with two domestic rivals, who watched the conduct of each other with the most indefatigable virulence of envious suspicion, until an accident happened, which had well-night overturned the bark of his policy, and induced him to alter the course that he might not be shipwrecked on the rocks that began to multiply in

the profecution of his present voyage.

The jeweller, who, as a German, wanted neither pride nor oftentation, never failed to celebrate the anniversary of his birth by an annual feast granted to his neighbours and friends; and on these occasions was accustomed to wear that chain, which, though bequeathed to his daughter, he confidered as an ornament appertaining to the family, whereof he himself was head : accordingly, when the time of this festival revolved, he, as usual, ordered Wilhelmina to surrender it for the day. This injunction, the reader will perceive, our young lady was in no condition to obey; she had, however, foreseen the demand, and contrived a scheme of behaviour for the occasion, which she forthwith put in execution. disWinn of barile anadag the Greeks, or rather

With an air of uncommon cheerfulness, purposely assumed, she retired to her closet, on pretence of complying with his defire, and having employed a few minutes in rummaging her drawers, and disordering her moveables, uttered a loud shriek, that brought her father instantly into the apartment, where he found his daughter toffing about her clothes and trinkets, with violent demonstrations of disorder and affright, and heard her, in a lamentable strain, declare that the was robbed of her chain, and for ever undone. This was fo far from being an agreeable intimation to the jeweller, that he was struck dumb with aftonishment and vexation, and it was not till after a long paufe that he pronounced the word Sacrament! with an emphasis denoting the most mortifying surprize.

Soon as that exclamation escaped from his lips, he slew to the scrutore as if instinctively, and, joining Wilhelmina in her occupation, tumbled its whole contents upon the sloor in a trice.

While he was thus employed, in the most expressive silence, the wife of his bosom chanced to pass that way, and seeing them both occupied with such violence and trepidation, believed at first that they were certainly actuated by the spirit of frenzy; but, when she interposed, by asking, with great earnestness, the cause of such transports and distracted behaviour, and heard her husband reply, with an accent of despair, "The chain! the chain of my forefathers is no more!" she immediately justified his emotion, by undergoing the same alarm, and, without surther hesitation, engaged herself in the search, beginning with a song, which might be compared to the hymn of battle among the Greeks, or rather

more aptly to that which the Spartan females fung round the altar of Diana, surnamed Orthian: for, it was attended with strange gesticulations, and in the course of utterance, became so loud and shrill, that the guests, who were by this time partly assembled, being consounded at the clamour, rushed towards the place from whence it seemed to proceed, and sound their landlord, with his wife and daughter, in the at-

titudes of distraction and despair.

When they understood the nature of the case, they condoled the family on their misfortune, and would have retired, on the supposition that it would defeat the mirthful intent of their meeting; but the jeweller, mustering up his whole temper and hospitality, intreated them to excuse his diforder, and favour him with their company, which, he observed, was now more than ever wanted, to dispel the melancholy ideas inspired by his loss. Notwithstanding this apology, and the efforts he made in the fequel to entertain his friends with jollity and good humour, his heart was so linked to the chain, that he could not detach himself from the thoughts of it, which invaded him at short intervals, in such qualms as effectually spoiled his appetite, and hindered his digestion.

He revolved within himself the circumstances of his disaster, and, in canvassing all the probable means by which the chain could be stolen, concluded that the deed must have been done by some person in the family, who, in consequence of having access to his daughter's chamber, had either found the drawer left open by her carelessness and neglect, or found means to obtain a salse key, by some waxen impression: for the

locks

locks of the escrutore were safe and uninjured. His sufficion being thus confined within his own house, sometimes pitched upon his workmen, and sometimes upon his wife, who, he thought, was the more likely to practise such finesse, as she considered Wilhelmina in the light of a daughter-in law, whose interest interfered with her own, and who had often harangued to him in private on the folly of leaving this very chain in

the young lady's poffession.

The more he considered this subject, he thought he saw the more reason to attribute the damage he had sustained to the machinations of his spouse, who, he did not doubt, was disposed to feather her own nest, at the expence of him and his heirs, and who, with the same honest intention, had already secreted, for her private use, those inconsiderable jewels which of late had at different times been missing. Arroused by these sentiments, he resolved to retaliate her own schemes, by contriving means to visit her cabinet in secret, and, if possible, to rob the robber of the spoils she had gathered to his prejudice, without coming to any explanation, which might end in domestic turmoils and eternal disquiet.

While the husband exercised his restection in this manner, his innocent mate did not allow the powers of her imagination to rest in idleness and shoth. Her observations touching the loss of the chain were such as a suspicious woman, biassed by hatred and envy, would naturally make. To her it seemed highly improbable, that a thing of such value, so carefully deposited, should vanish without the connivance of its keeper, and without much expence of conjecture, divined the true manner in which it was conveyed. The sole dif-

ficulty

ficulty that occurred in the refearches of her fagacity, was to know the gallant who had been favoured with fuch a pledge of Wilhelmina's affection; for, as the reader will easily imagine, the never dreamed of viewing Ferdinand in that odious perspective. In order to satisfy her curiofity, discover this happy favourite, and be revenged on her petulant rival, the prevailed upon the jeweller to employ a fcout, who should watch all night upon the flair, without the knowledge of any other person in the family, alledging, that in all likelihood the house-maid gave private admittance to fome lover who was the author of all the losses they had lately suffered, and that they might possibly detect him in his nocturnal adventures; and observing that it would be imprudent to intimate their defign to Wilhelmina, left, through the heedlessness and indifcretion of youth, the might chance to divulge the fecret, fo as to fruffrate their aim.

A Swiss, in whose honesty the German could conside, being hired for this purpose, was posted in a dark corner of the stair-case, within a few paces of the door, which he was directed to watch, and actually stood centinel three nights, without perceiving the least object of suspicion; but on the fourth the evil stars of our adventurer conducted him to the spot, on his voyage to the apartment of his Dulcinea, with whom he had preconcerted the assignation. Having made the signal, which consisted of two gentle taps on her door, he was summediately admitted, and the Swiss no sooner say him fairly housed, than he crept softly to the other door, that was left open for the purpose, and gave immediate intimation of

of what he had perceived: this intelligence, however, he could not convey fo fecretly, but the lovers, who were always vigilant upon these occasions, overheard a fort of commotion in the jeweller's chamber, the cause of which their apprehension was ingenious enough to compre-

We have formerly observed, that our adventurer could not make his retreat by the door, without running a very great risk of being detected, and the expedient of the chimney he had no inclination to repeat; fo that he found himfelf in a very uncomfortable dilemma, and was utterly abandoned by all his invention and address, when his mistress, in a whisper, desired him to begin a dialogue, aloud, in an apology, importing, that he had mistaken the door; and that his intention was to visit her father, touching a ring belonging to the young count Melville, which, the knew, Fathom had put into his hands, in order to be altered.

Ferdinand, seizing the hint, availed himself of it without delay, and, unbolting the door, pronounced, in an audible voice, "Upon my honour, Mademoifelle, you wrong my intention, if you imagine I came hither with any difrespectful or dishonourable motive: I have business with your father, which cannot be delayed till to-morrow, without manifest prejudice to my friend and myself; therefore I took the liberty of visiting him at these untimely hours; and it has been my misfortune to mistake the door in the dark. I beg pardon for my involuntary intrusion; and again affure you, that nothing was farther from my thoughts, than any delign to violate that respect

respect which I have always entertained for you

and your father's family."

To this remonstrance, which was distinctly heard by the German and his wife, who by this time flood listening at the door, the young lady replied, in a shrill accent of displeasure, " Sir, I am bound to believe that all your actions are conducted by honour, but you must give me leave to tell you, that your mistake is a little extraordinary, and your visit even to my father at this time of the night altogether unseasonable, if not mysterious. As for the interruption I have suffered in my repole, I impute it to my own forgetfulness, in leaving my door unlocked, and blame myself so severely for the omission, that I shall tomorrow put it out of my own power to be guilty of the like for the future, by ordering the passage to be nailed up; mean while, if you would persuade me of your well meaning, you will instantly withdraw, lest my reputation should fuffer by your continuance in my apartment."

" Madam," answered our hero, " I will not give you an opportunity to repeat the command, which I shall forthwith obey, after having intreated you once more to forgive the disturbance I have given." So faying, he gently opened the door, and, at fight of the German and his wife, who, he well knew, waited for his exit, started back, and gave tokens of confusion, which was partly real and partly affected. The jeweller, fully fatisfied with Fathom's declaration to his daughter, received him with a complaifant look, and, in order to alleviate his concern, gave him to understand that he already knew the reason of his being in that apartment, and defired to be VOL. I. informed ed of what had procured him the honour to fee

him at fuch a juncture.

" My dear friend," faid our adventurer, pretending to recollect himself with difficulty, " I am utterly ashamed and confounded to be disco. vered in this fituation; but as you have overheard what passed between Mademoiselle and me, I know you will do justice to my intention, and forgive my miltake. After begging pardon for having intruded upon your family at these hours, I must now tell you, that my cousin count Melvile was sometime ago so much misrepresented to his mother by certain malicious informers, who delight in fowing discord in private families, that she actually believed her fon an extravagant spendthrift, who had not only consumed his remittances in the most riotous scenes of disorder. but also indulged a pernicious appetite for gaming, to fuch a degree, that he had loft all his clothes and jewels at play. In confequence of fuch falle information, the expostulated with him in a severe letter, and desired he would transmit to her that ring which is in your custody, it being a family-stone, for which she expressed an inestimable value. The young gentleman, in his answer to her reproof, endeavoured to vindicate himself from the aspersions which had been cast upon his character, and, with regard to the ring, told her it was at present in the hands of a jeweller, in order to be new fet according to her own directions, and that whenever it should be altered, he would fend it home to her by fome fafe conveyance. This account the good lady took for an evasion, and upon that supposition has again written to him, in such a provoking

king stile, that although the letter arrived but half an hour ago, he is determined to dispatch a courier before morning with the mischievous ring, for which, in compliance with the impetuofity of his temper, I have taken the freedom to disturb you at this unseasonable hour.

The German paid implicit faith to every circumstance of this story, which indeed could not well be fupposed to be invented extempore; the ring was immediately restored, and our adventurer took his leave, congratulating himself upon his fignal deliverance from the fnare in which he

## thwaread, raged with gooter violes at the a fite, CHAP. XVII. there give ter force, and

his Dulciness whole rellies, the model it was

The step-dame's suspicions being awakened, she lass a snare for our adventurer, from which he is delivered by the interposition of his good genius.

Hough the husband swallowed the bait, without further inquiry, the penetration of the wife was not fo eafily deceived; that same dialogue in Wilhelmina's apartment, far from allaying, rather inflamed her suspicion, because in the like emergency, the herfelf had once profited by the fame, or nearly the fame contrivance. Without communicating her doubts to the father, fhe resolved to double her attention to the daughter's future conduct, and keep such a firict eye over the behaviour of our gallant, that he should find it very difficult, if not impossible, to elude her observation. For this purpose she took into her pay an old maiden; of the right four disposition, who lived in an house opposite to her own,

and directed her to follow the young lady in all her out-goings, whenever the should receive from the window a certain fignal, which the mother-in-law agreed to make for the occasion. It was not long before this scheme succeeded to her wish: the door of communication betwixt Wilhelmina's apartment and the stair-case being nailed up, by the jeweller's express order, our adventurer was altogether deprived of those opportunities he had hitherto enjoyed, and was not at all mortified to find himself so restricted, in a correspondence which began to be tiresome and disagreeable: but the case was far otherwise with his Dulcinea, whose passion, the more it was thwarted, raged with greater violence, like a fire, that from the attempts that are made to extinguish it, gathers greater force, and flames with double fury.

Upon the fecond day of her misfortune, she had written a very tender billet, lamenting her unhappiness in being deprived of those meetings which constituted the chief joy of her life, and intreating him to contrive some means of renewing the delicious commerce in an unsuspected place. This intimation she proposed to convey privately into the hand of her lover, during his next visit to the family; but both were so narrowly eyed by the mother, that she found the execution of her defign impracticable, and next forenoon, on pretence of going to church, repaired to the house of a companion, who being also her confidante, undertook to deliver the

billet with her own hand.

The she dragon employed by her mother, in obedience to the fign which was displayed from the window, immediately put on her veil, and followed

followed Wilhelmina at a distance, until she faw her fairly housed: she would not even then return from her excursion, but hovered about in fight of the door, with a view of making further observations: in less than five minutes after the young lady disappeared, the scout perceived her coming out, accompanied by her comrade, from whom she instantly parted, and bent her way towards the church in good earnest, while the other fleered her course in another direction. The duenna, after a moment's suspence and consideration, divined the true cause of this short visit, and resolved to watch the motions of the confidante, whom the traced to the academy in which our hero lodged, and from which the faw her return, after the supposed message was deliver-

Fraught with this intelligence, the rancorous understrapper hied her home to the jeweller's wife, and made a faithful recital of what she had feen, communicating at the fame time her own conjectures on the subject. Her employer was equally aftonished and incensed at this information: she was seized with all that phrenzy which takes possession of a slighted woman, when she finds herfelf supplanted by a detested rival: and, in the first transports of her indignation, devoted them as facrifices to her vengeance: nor was her furprize so much the effect of his distimulation, as of his want of taste and discernment. She inveighed against him, not as the most treacherous lover, but as the most abject wretch, in courting the smiles of such an aukward dowdy. while he enjoyed the favours of a woman, who had numbered princes in the train of her admi-For the brilliancy of her attractions, fuch

as they at present shone, she appealed to the decision of her minister, who consulted her own satisfaction and interest; by flattering the other's vanity and resentment: and so unaccountable did the depravity of our hero's judgment appear to this conceited dame, that she began to believe there was some mistake in the person, and to hope that Wilhelmina's gallant was not in reality her professed admirer Mr. Fathom, but rather one of his fellow-lodgers, whose passion he favoured with his meditation and assistance.

On this notion, which nothing but mere vanity could have inspired, in opposition to so many more weighty prefumptions, she took the resolution of bringing the affair to a fuller explanation, before the would concert any meafures to the prejudice of our adventurer, and forthwith dispatched her spy back to his lodgings to folicit, on the part of Wilhelmina, an immediate answer to the letter he had received. This was an expedition with which the old maiden would have willingly dispensed, because it was founded upon an uncertainty, which might be attended with troublesome consequences; but, rather than be the means of retarding a negociation fo productive of that fort of mischief which is particularly agreeable to all of her tribe, the undertook to manage and effect the discovery, in full confidence of her own talents and experience.

With such a fund of self-sufficiency and instigation, she repaired to the academy on the instant, and enquiring for Mr. Fathom, was introduced to his apartment, where she found him in the very act of writing a billet to the jeweller's daughter. The artful agent having asked, with

with the mysterious air of an expert go-between; if he had not lately received a message from a certain young lady; and being answered in the affirmative, gave him to understand, that she herfelf was a person favoured with the friendship and confidence of Wilhelmina, whom the had known from her cradle, and often dandled on her knee; then, in the genuine stile of a prate tling dry-nurse, she launched out in encomiums on his Dulcinea's beauty and sweetness of tem: per, recounting many simple occurrences of her infancy and childhood; and finally, defiring a more circumstantial answer to that which she had fent to him by her friend Catherina. In the course of her loquacity, she had also, according to her instructions, hinted at the misfortune of the door; and, on the whole, performed her cue with fuch dexterity and discretion, that our politician was actually over-reached, and having finished his epistle, committed it to her care, with many verbal expressions of eternal love and fidelity to his charming Wilhelmina.

The messenger, doubly rejoiced at her atchievement, which not only recommended her ministry, but also gratisted her malice, returned to her principal with great exultation, and delivering the letter, the reader will easily conceive the transports of that lady, when she read the

contents of it in these words.

" Angelic Wilhelmina!

"To forget those extatic scenes we have enjoyed together, or even live without the continuation of that mutual bliss, were to quit
all title to perception, and resign every hope
of future happiness. No! my charmer,
F 4 "while

" while my head retains the least spark of invenet tion, and my heart glows with the resolution " of a man, our correspondence shall not be cut off by the machinations of an envious stepmother, who never had attractions to inspire " a generous passion, and now that age and wrinkles have destroyed what little share of beauty she once possessed, endeavours, like se the fiend in paradife, to blast those joys in others, from which the is herfelf eternally ex-46 cluded. Doubt not, dear fovereign of my " foul! that I will fludy, with all the eagerness of defiring love, how to frustrate her mali-" cious intention, and renew those transporting se moments, the remembrance of which now warms the breast of your ever constant " FATHOM."

Had our hero murdered her father, or left her a disconsolate widow, by effecting the death of her dear husband, there might have been a possibility of her exerting the Christian virtues of resignation and forgiveness; but such a personal outrage as that contained in this epistle precluded all hope of pardon, and rendered penitence of no signification. His atrocious crime being now sully ascertained, this virago gave a loose to her resentment, which became so loud and tempestuous, that her informer shuddered at the storm she had raised, and began to repent of having communicated the intelligence which seemed to have such a violent effect upon her brain.

She endeavoured, however, to allay the agitation, by flattering her fancy with the prospect of revenge, and gradually soothed her into a state of deliberate ire; during which she determined mined to take ample vengeance on the delinquent. In the zenith of her rage, she would have had immediate recourse to possion or steel, had she not been diverted from her mortal purpose by her counsellor, who represented the danger of engaging in such violent measures, and proposed a more secure scheme, in the execution of which she would see the persidious wretch sufficiently punished, without any hazard to her own person or reputation. She advised her to inform the jeweller of Fathom's efforts to seduce her conjugal sidelity, and impart to him a plan, by which he would have it in his power to detect our adventurer in the very act of practising upon her virtue.

The lady relished her proposal, and actually, resolved to make an assignation with Ferdinand, as usual, and give notice of the appointment to her husband, that he might personally discover the treachery of his pretended friend, and instict upon him such chastisement as the German's brutal disposition should suggest, when instanced by that species of provocation. Had this project been brought to bear, Ferdinand, in all likelihood, would have been disqualified from engaging in any future intrigue; but sate ordained that the design should be deseated, in order to reserve him for more important occasions.

Before the circumstances of the plan could be adjusted, it was his good fortune to meet his Dulcinea in the street, and, in the midst of their mutual condolance on the interruption they had suffered in their correspondence, he assured her, that he would never give his invention respite, until he should have verified the protestations.

E 5 Gontaine

contained in the letter he had delivered to her discreet agent. This allusion to a billet she had never received, did not fail to alarm her fears, and introduce a very mortifying explanation, in which he so accurately described the person of the messenger, that she forthwith comprehended the plot, and communicated to our hero her sen-

timents on that subject.

Though he expressed infinite anxiety and chagrin at this misfortune, which could not fail to raise new obstacles to their love, his heart was a stranger to the uneasiness he affected; and rather pleased with the occasion, which would furnish him with pretences to withdraw himself gradually from an intercourse by this time become equally cloying and unprofitable. Being well acquainted with the mother's temperament, he guessed the present situation of her thoughts, and concluding she would make the jeweller a party in her revenge, he resolved from that moment to discontinue his visits, and cautiously guard against any suture interview with the lady, whom he had rendered so implacable.

It was well for our adventurer that his good fortune so seasonably interposed; for that same day, in the afternoon, he was savoured with a billet from the jeweller's wise, couched in the same tender stile she had formerly used, and importing an earnest desire of seeing him next day at the wonted rendezvous. Although his penetration was sufficient to perceive the drift of this message; or at least to discern the risque he should run, in complying with her request, yet the was willing to be more fully certified of the struth of his suspicion, and wrote an answer to the

the billet, in which he affured her, that he would repair to the place of appointment with all the punctuality of an impatient lover. Nevertheles, instead of performing this promise, he, in the morning, took post in a public house opposite tothe place of affignation, in order to reconnoitre the ground, and about noon had the pleasure of feeing the German, wrapped in a cloak, enter the door of his wife's she-friend, though the appointment was fixed at five in the evening. Fathom: bleffed his good angel for having conducted him. clear of this conspiracy, and kept his station with great tranquillity till the hour of meeting, when he beheld his enraged Thalestris take the same route, and enjoyed her disappointment with ineffable fatisfaction.

Thus favoured with a pretext, he took his

leave of her, in a letter, giving her to understands that he was no stranger to the barbarous snare she: had laid for him; and, upbraiding her with having made such an ungrateful return for all his tenderness and attachment. She was not backward in conveying a reply to this expostulation, which feemed to have been dictated in all the distraction of a proud woman who sees her vengeance baffled, as well as her love disdained. Her letter was nothing but a succession of reproaches, menaces, and incoherent execrations. She taxed him with knavery, infensibility, and! diffimulation; imprecated a thousand curses upon his head, and threatened not only to persecute. his life with all the arts that hell and malice could inspire, but also to wound him in the person of her daughter-in-law, who should be inclosed for-

F 6.

life in a convent, where the would have leifures

to repent of those losse and diforderly practices, which

which he had taught her to commit, and of which she could not pretend innocence, as they had it in their power to confront her with the evidence of her lover's own confession. Yet all this denunciation was qualified with an alternative, by which he was given to understand, that the gates of mercy were still open, and that penitence was capable of washing out the deepest stain

of guilt.

Ferdinand read the whole remonstrance with great composure and moderation, and was content to incur the hazard of her hate, rather than put her to the trouble of making fuch an effort of generofity, as would induce her to forgive the heisous offence he had committed; nor did his apprehension for Wilhelmina in the least in-Avence his behaviour on this occasion: fo zealous was he for her fpiritual concerns, that he would have been glad to hear she had actually taken the veil; but he knew fuch a flep was not at alk agreeable to her disposition, and that no violence would be offered to her inclinations on that fcore. unless her Rep-mother should communicate to the father that letter of Fathom's which the had intercepted, and by which the German would be convinced of his daughter's backfliding; but this measure, he rightly supposed, the wife would not venture to take, least the husband, instead of taking her advice touching the young lady, should feek to compromife the affair, by offering her in marriage to her debaucher, a proffer, which, if accepted, would overwhelm the mother with vexation and despair. He therefore chose to trust to the effects of lenient time, which he hoped would gradually weaken the refentment of this Penthesilea, and dissolve his connection

FERDINAND Count FATHOM.

tion with the other parts of the family, from

which he longed to be totally detached.

How well foever he might have succeeded in his attempts to shake off the yoke of the mother. who by her fituation in life was reftrained from profecuting those measures her refentment had planned against his fortitude and indifference : he would have found greater difficulty than he had forefeen, in difengaging himself from the daughter, whose affections he had won under the most folemn professions of honour and fidelity; and who, now the was debarred of his company and conversation, and in danger of lofing him for ever, had actually taken the refolution of disclosing the amour to her father, that he might interpose in behalf of her peace and reputation, and fecure her happiness by the fanction of the church.

#### CHAP. XVIII.

Our here departs from Vienna, and quits the domain of Venus for the rough field of Mars.

Uckily for our adventurer, before he adhered to this determination, the young count de Melvil was summoned to Presburg by his father, who defired to fee him, before he should take the field, in confequence of a rupture between the Emperor and the French King; and Fathom of course quitted Vienna, in order to attend his patron, after he and Renaldo had refided two whole years in that capital, where the former had made himself perfect in all the polite exercises, become master of the French tongue,

and learned to speak the Italian with great facility; over and above those other accomplish. ments in which we have represented him as an ini-

mitable original.

As for the young count, his exteriors were for much improved by the company to which he had access, since his departure from his father's house, that his parents were equally surprised and overjoyed at the alteration. All that ankwardness and rusticity, which hung upon his deportment, was, like the rough coat of a diamond, polished away; the connection and disposition of his limbs feemed to have been adjusted anew; his carriage was become easy, his air perfectly genteel, and his conversation gay and unrestrained. The merit of this reformation was in a great measure ascribed to the care and example of Mr. Fathom, who was received by the old count and his lady with marks of fingular friendship and esteem; nor was he over-looked by Mademoiselle, who still remained in a state of celibacy, and feemed to have refigned all hope of altering her condition; the expressed uncommon fatisfaction at the return of her old favourite, and re-admitted him into the fame degree of familiarity with which he had been honoured: before his departure. basocomes,

The joy of Teresa was so excessive at his arrival, that the could scarce suppress her raptures, fo as to conceal them from the notice of the family; and our hero, upon this occasion, performed the part of an exquisite actor, in dissembling those transports which his bosom never knew. So well had this pupil retained the lessons. of her instructor, that, in the midst of those fraudulent appropriations, which she still conti-

nued

nued to make, she had found means to support her interest and character with Mademoiselle, and even to acquire fuch influence in the family, that no other servant, male or female, could pretend to live under the fame roof, without paying inceffant homage to this artful waiting-woman, and yielding the most abject submission to her will.

The young gentlemen having tarried at Prefburg about fix weeks, during which a small field equipage was prepared for Renaldo, they repaired to the camp at Heilbron, under the auspices of count Melvile, in whose regiment they carried arms as volunteers, with a view to merit promotion in the service by their own personal behaviour. Our adventurer would have willingly dispensed with this occasion of signalizing himself, his talents being much better adapted to another sphere of life; nevertheless, he affected uncommon alacrity at the prospect of gathering laurels in the field, and subscribed to his fortune with a good grace; foreseeing, that even in a campaign a man of his art and ingenuity might find means to confult his corporal fafety, without any danger to his reputation. Accordingly. before he had lived full three weeks in camp, the damp situation, and sudden change in his way of life, had fuch a violent effect upon his constitution, that he was deprived of the use of all his limbs, and mourned, without ceafing, his hard fate, by which he found himfelf precluded from all opportunity of exerting his diligence, courage, and activity, in the character of a foldier, to which he now aspired.

Renaldo, who was actually enamoured of a martial life, and miffed no occasion of distinguishing himself, confoled his companion with great cordiality, encouraged him with the hope of feeing his constitution familiarized to the inconveniences of a camp, and accommodated him with every thing which he thought would alleviate the pain of his body, as well as the anxiety of his mind. The old count, who fincerely sympathized with his affliction, would have perfuaded him to retire into quarters, where he could be carefully nurled, and provided with every thing necessary to a person in his condition; but such was his defire of glory, that he refifted his patron's importunities with great constancy, till at length, feeing the old gentleman obstinately determined to consult his health by semoving him from the field, he gradually fuffered himself to recover the use of his hands. made thift to fit up in his bed, and amuse himfelf with cards or back gammon, and, notwithflanding the feeble condition of his legs, ventuned to ride out on horseback to visit the lines, though the count and his fon would never yield to his folicitations fo far as to let him accompany Renaldo in those excursions and reconnoitring parties by which a volunteer inures himself to toil and peril, and acquires that knowledge in the operations of war, which qualifies him for a command in the fervice.

Notwithstanding this exemption from all duty, our adventurer managed matters so as to pass for a youth of infinite mettle, and even rendered his backwardness and timidity subservient to the support of that character, by expressing an impatience of lying inactive, and a desire of signalizing

lizing his prowefs, which even the disabled condition of his body could scarce restrain. He must be a man of very weak nerves and excessive irrefolution, who can live in the midft of actual fervice, without imbibing some portion of military fortitude; danger becomes habitual, and lofes a great part of its terror; and as fear is often caught by contagion, so is courage communicated among the individuals of an army. hope of fame, defire of honours and preferment. envy, emulation, and the dread of difgrace, are motives which co-operate in suppretting that aversion to death or mutilation, which nature hath implanted in the human mind; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if Fathom, who was naturally chicken-hearted, gained fome advantages over his disposition before the end of the campaign, which happened to be neitner perilous nor fevere.

During the winter, while both armies remained in quarters, our adventurer attended his patron to Presburg, and, before the troops were in motion, Renaldo obtained a commission, in consequence of which, he went into garrison at Philipsburg, whither he was followed by our hero, while the old count's duty called him to the field in a different place. Ferdinand for some time had no reason to be diffatisfied with this disposition, by which he was at once delivered from the fatigues of a campaign, and the inspection of a severe censor, in the person of count Melvile; and his fatisfaction was still increased by an accidental meeting with the Tyrolese who had been his confederate at Vienna, and now chanced to ferve in garrison, on the same footing with himfelf. These two knights-errant renewed their former

former correspondence, and as all soldiers are addicted to gaming, levied contributions upon all those officers who had money to lose, and

temerity to play.

However, they had not long purfued this branch of traffic, when their success was interrupted by a very serious occurrence, that for the present intirely detached the gentlemen in the garrison from such amusements. The French troops invested Fort Kehl, fituated on the Rhine. opposite to Strasburg and the Imperialists, dreading that the next florm would fall upon Philipfburg, employed themselves with great diligence, to put that important fortress in a proper posture of defence. If the suspension of play was displeasing to our hero, the expectation of being besieged was by no means more agreeable. He knew the excellence of the French engineers, the power of their artillery, and the perseverance of their general: he felt, by anticipation, the toils of hard duty upon the works, the horrors of night-alarms, cannonading, bombardment, fallies, and mines blown up; and deliberated with himself, whether or not he should privately withdraw, and take refuge among the besiegers; but, when he reflected that such a flep, besides the infamy that must attend it, would be like that of running upon Scylla, feeking to avoid Charybdis, as he would be exposed to more danger and inconvenience in the trenches, than he could possibly undergo in the town, and after all run the risk of being taken and treated as a deferter; upon these considerations he resolved to fubmit himself to his destiny, and endeavoured to mitigate the rigour of his fate by those arts he had formerly practifed with fuccefs. He accordingly torsper

# FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 115

dingly found means to enjoy a very bad state of health during the whole siege, which lasted about six weeks after the trenches were opened; and then the garrison marched out by capitulation, with all the honours of war.

# of vand a C H A P. XIX. of and bas be

for bigulett, provided he could cace obtain a first

He puts himself under the guidance of his affociate, and stumbles upon the French camp, where he finishes his military career.

servich indicas c Othing else of moment was transacted duadventurer, with the young count, and his friend the Tyrolese, were disposed in quarters of cantonment, where Ferdinand made himself amends for the chagrin he had undergone, by the exercife of those talents in which he excelled. Not that he was fatisfied with the sphere of life in which he acted; though he knew himself confummate in the art of play, he was not at all ambitious of a gamester's name; nor did he find himself disposed to hazard those discoveries and explanations to which heroes of that class are fometimes necessarily exposed. His aim was to dwell among the tents of civil life, undisturbed by quarrels and the din of war, and render mankind subservient to his interest, not by stratagems which irritate, but by that suppleness of infinuation, which could not fail to footh the temper of those on whom he meant to prey.

He saw, that all his expectations of count Melvile's future savour were connected with his choice of a military life; and that his promo-

tion

depend upon his personal behaviour in such emergencies as he did not at all wish to encounter. On the other hand, he consided so much in his own dexterity and address, that he never doubted of being able to rear a splendid fortune for himself, provided he could once obtain a fixed and firm soundation. He had in sancy often enjoyed a prospect of England, not only as his native country, to which, like a true citizen, he longed to be united; but also as the land of promise, slowing with milk and honey, and abounding with subjects on which he knew his

talents would be properly exercifed.

These reflections never occurred, without leaving a strong impression upon the mind of our adventurer, which influenced his deliberations in such a manner, as at length amounted to a perfect resolution of withdrawing himself privately from a service that teemed with disagreeable events, and of transporting himself into the country of his ancestors, which he considered as the Canaan of all able adventurers. But, previous to his appearance on that stage, he was defirous of vifiting the metropolis of France, in which he hoped to improve himself in the knowledge of men and things, and acquire fuch intelligence as would qualify him to act a more important part upon the British scene. After having for some time indulged these prospects in secret, he determined to accommodate himself with the company and experience of the Tyrolese, whom, under the specious title of an associate, he knew he could convert into a very ferviceable tool, in forwarding the execution of his own projects.

Accord-

Accordingly, the inclination of this confederate was founded by distant hints, and being found apt, our hero made him privy to his defign of decamping without beat of drum; though, at the same time, he begged his advice touching the method of their departure, that he might retire with as much delicacy as the nature of fuch a step would permit. Divers consultations were held upon this subject, before they adhered to the resolution of making their escape from the army, after it should have taken the field in the Spring; because, in that case, they would have frequent opportunities of going abroad on foraging parties, and, during one of these excurfions, might retire in such a manner as to perfuade their companions that they had fallen into the enemy's hands.

Agreeable to this determination, the camp was no fooner formed in Alface, than our affociates began to make preparations for their march. and had already taken all the previous measures for their departure, when an accident happened. which our hero did not fail to convert to his own advantage: this was no other than the defertion of Renaldo's valet, who, in confequence of a gentle chastisement, which he had richly merited, thought proper to disappear, after having plundered his master's portmanteau, which he had forced open for the purpose. Ferdinand. who was the first person that discovered the theft. immediately comprehended the whole adventure, and taking it for granted that the delinquent would never return, resolved to finish what the fugitive had imperfectly performed.

Being favoured with the unreserved confidence of the young count, he instantly had recourse to his bureau, the locks of which he found means to burst open, and, examining a private drawer contrived with great art to conceal Renaldo's jewels and cash, made himself master of the contents without hefitation; then cutting open his cloak-bag, and strewing the tent with his linen and clothes, began to raise his voice, and produce fuch a clamour as alarmed the whole neighbourhood, and brought a great many officers into the tent.

He, on this, as on all other occasions, performed his cue to a miracle, expressing confusion and concern fo naturally in his gestures and exclamation, that no man could possibly suspect his fincerity; nay, to such a degree of finesse did his cunning amount, that when his friend and patron entered, in consequence of an intimation he foon received of his loss, our adventurer exhibited undoubted figns of distraction and delirium, and, springing upon Renaldo with all the frantic fury of a bedlamite, "Villain!" cried he, "restore the effects you have stole from your master, or you shall be immediately committed to the care of the prêvot." However mortified M. de Melvile might be at his own miffortune, the condition of his friend feemed to touch him more nearly; he undervalued his own lofs, as a trifle that could be eafily repaired, faid every thing which he thought would tend to Yoothe and compose the agitation of Ferdinand, and finally prevailed upon him to retire to rest. The calamity was wholly attributed to the deferter, and Renaldo, far from suspecting the true author, took occasion, from his behaviour on this emergency, to admire him as a mirrour of integrity and attachment; in fuch an exquisite manner

manner did he plan all his designs, that almost every instance of his fraud furnished matter of

triumph to his reputation.

Having thus profitably exercifed his genius, this fubtle politician thought it high time to relinquish his military expectations, and, fecuring all his valuable acquifitions about his own perfon, rode out with his understrapper, in the midst of fifty dragoons, who went in quest of forage. While the troopers were employed in making up their trusses, the two adventurers advanced towards the skirt of a wood, on pretence of reconnoitring, and the Tyroleze, who undertook to be our hero's guide, directing him to a path which leads towards Strafburg, they fuddenly vanished from the eyes of their companions, who in a few minutes hearing the report of feveral pistols, which the confederates purposely fired, conjectured that they had fallen in with a party of French, by whom they were made prifoners of war.

The Tyroleze had over-rated his own know-ledge, when he took upon himself the charge of conducting our hero; for, upon their arrival at a certain place, where two roads crossed each other, he chanced to follow that which not only frustrated their intention, but even led them directly to the French camp: so that, in the twi-light, they fell in upon one of the out guards, before they were aware of their mistake. Whatever confusion and perplexity they might undergo, when they heard themselves questioned by the centinel on the advanced post, certain it is, they betrayed no symptoms of sear or disorder; but, while Ferdinand endeavoured to recollect himself, his fellow traveller, with the appearance

of admirable intrepidity and presence of mind, told the soldier, that he and his companion were two gentlemen of family, who had quitted the Austrian army, on account of having sustained some ill-usage, which they had no opportunity of resenting in any other way; and that they were come to offer their services to the French general, to whose quarters they defired to be

immediately conveyed.

The centinel, to whom such an instance of desertion was neither rare, nor indeed uncommon, directed them without scruple to the next post, where they sound a serjeant's party, from which, at their request, they were transmitted to the officer of the grand guard, and by him next morning introduced to count Coigny, who very politely received them as volunteers in the army of France. Though this translation was not at all to our hero's liking, he was forced to acquiesce in his sate, glad to find himself, on these terms, in possession of his effects, of which he would otherwise have been infallibly rised.

This campaign, however, was the most disagreeable period of his whole life; because the manner in which he had entered into the service, subjected him to the particular observation and notice of the French officers; so that he was obliged to be very alert in his duty, and summon all his fortitude to maintain the character he had assumed. What rendered his situation still more unpalatable, was the activity of both armies in the course of this season, during which, over and above sundry fatiguing marches and countermarches, he was personally engaged in the affair of Hallch, which was very obstinate, where, being in the skirts of the detachment, he was actually

actually wounded in the face by the fword of an huffar; but this was, luckily for him, the last time he found himself under the necessity of exerting his military prowefs, for a ceffation of arms was proclaimed, before he was cured of his wound, and peace concluded about the end of

the campaign.

During his fojourn in the French camp, he affumed the character of a man of family, who being disgusted at some supercilious treatment he had met with in the German service, and at the fame time ambitious of carrying arms under the banners of France, took the opportunity of retreating by stealth from his friends, accompanied only by one with whom he could entrust his intention. In this capacity he had managed his matters to fuch advantage, that many French officers of rank were very well-difposed to contribute their interest in his behalf, had his inclination verged towards promotion in the army; but he thought proper to conceal his real defign, under the specious pretext of longing to fee the metropolis of France, that centre of pleasure and politeness, in which he proposed to spend some time for the improvement of his address and understanding. These were motives too laudable to be opposed by his new patrons, fome of whom furnished him with letters of recommendation to certain noblemen of the first rank at the court of Verfailles, for which place he and his companion fet out from the banks of the Rhine, very well fatisfied with the honourable dismission they had obtained from a life of inconvenience, danger, and alarm.

### CHAP. XX.

He prepares a stratagem, but finds himself countermined; proceeds on his journey, and is overtaken by a terrible tempeft.

TN the course of this journey, Ferdinand, who was never deficient in his political capacity, held a fecret conclave with his own thoughts. not only touching the plan of his own future conduct, but also concerning his affociate, of whose fidelity and adherence he began to entertain fuch doubts as discouraged him from the prosecution of that design, in which the Tyroleze had been at first included: for, he had lately observed him practife the arts of his occupation among the French officers, with fuch rapacity and want of caution, as indicated a dangerous temerity of temper, as well as a furious rage of acquiring, which might be sometime or other satiated upon his own friends. In other words, our adventurer was afraid that his accomplice would profit by his knowledge of the road and countries through which they travelled, and, after having made free with his most valuable effects, in consequence of the familiarity subsisting between them, leave him fome morning without the ceremony of a formal adieu.

Arroufed by this fuspicion, he resolved to anticipate the supposed intention of the Tyroleze. by taking his own departure in the same abrupt manner; and this scheme he actually put in execution, upon their arrival in Bar-le-duc, where it was agreed they should spend a day to repose

and

and refresh themselves from the fatigue of hard riding. Ferdinand, therefore, taking the advantage of his companion's absence, for the Tyroleze had walked abroad to view the town, found means to hire a peafant, who undertook to conduct him through a bye-road as far as Chalons, and with this guide he accordingly fet out on horseback, after having discharged the bill, left a blank paper sealed up in form of a letter, directed to his friend, and fecured, behind his own faddle a pair of leathern bags in which his jewels and cash were usually contained. So eager was our hero to leave the Tyroleze at a confiderable distance behind, that he rode all night at a round pace without halting, and next morning found himself at a village distant thirteen good leagues from any part of the route which he and his companion had at first resolved to pursue.

Here thinking himself safely delivered from the cause of all his apprehension, he determined to lie incognito for a few days, so as that he might run no risk of an accidental meeting upon the road with the person whose company he had forfaken; and accordingly took possession of an apartment, in which he went to rest, desiring his guide to wake him when dinner should be ready. Having enjoyed a very comfortable refreshment of sleep, with his bags under his pillow, he was fummoned, according to his direction, and ate a very hearty meal with great tranquillity and internal fatisfaction. In the afternoon he amused himself with happy presages and ideal prospects of his future fortune, and in the midst of these imaginary banquets was seized with an inclination of realizing his blifs, and regaling

his eye-fight with the fruits of that success which had hitherto attended his endeavours. Thus inflamed, he opened the repository, and, O reader! what were his reslections, when, in lieu of Mademoiselle Melville's ear-rings and necklace, the German's golden chain, divers jewels of considerable value, the spoils of sundry dupes, and about two hundred ducats in ready money, he found neither more nor less than a parcel of rusty nails, disposed in such a manner as to resemble in weight and bulk the moveables he had lost.

It is not to be supposed our adventurer made this discovery without emotion. If the eternal falvation of mankind could have been purchased for the tenth part of his treasure, he would have left the whole species in a state of reprobation, rather than redeem them at that price, unless he had feen in the bargain some evident advantage to his own concerns: one may therefore eafily conceive with what milkiness of resignation he bore the loss of the whole, and saw himself reduced from such affluence to the necessity of depending upon about twenty ducats, and fome loofe filver which he carried in his pocket, for his expence upon the road. However bitter this pill might be in swallowing, he so far mastered his mortification, as to digest it with a good grace: his own penetration at once pointed out the canal through which this misfortune had flowed upon him; he forthwith placed the calamity to the account of the Tyroleze, and never doubting that he had retired with the booty across the Rhine, into some place to which he knew Fathom would not follow his footsteps, he formed the melancholy resolution of pursuing

with all dispatch, his journey to Paris, that he might with all convenient expedition indemnify himself for the discomsture he had sustained.

With regard to his confederate, his conjecture was perfectly right; that adventurer, though infinitely inferior to our hero in point of genius and invention, had manifestly the advantage of him in the articles of age and experience; he was no stranger to Fathom's qualifications, the happy exertion of which he had often feen. He knew him to be an economist of the most frugal order, consequently concluded his finances were worthy of examination; and, upon the true principles of a sharper, eased him of the incumbrance, taking it for granted, that in fo doing he only precluded Ferdinand from the power of acting the same tragedy upon him, should ever opportunity concur with his inclination. He had therefore concerted his measures with the dexterity of an experienced conveyancer, and, fnatching the occasion, while our hero, travel-tainted, lay funk in the arms of profound repose, he ript up the feams of the leathern depository, withdrew the contents, introduced the parcel of nails which he had made up for the purpole, and then repaired the breach with great deliberation.

Had Fathom's good genius prompted him to examine his effects next morning, the Tyroleze, in all probability, would have maintained his acquifition by force of arms; for his personal courage was rather more determined than that of our adventurer, and he was conscious of his own ascendancy in this particular; but his good fortune prevented such explanation. Immediately after dinner, he availed himself of his knowledge,

G 3

and betaking himself to a remote part of the town, fet out in a post-chaise for Luneville, while our hero was meditating his own escape.

Fathom's conception was sufficient to comprehend the whole of this adventure, as foon as his chagrin would give his fagacity fair play; nor would he allow his resolution to fink under the trial; on the contrary, he departed from the village that same afternoon, under the auspices of his conductor, and found himself benighted in the midst of a forest far from the habitations of men: the darkness of the night, the silence and folitude of the place, the indistinct images of the trees that appeared on every fide, " ftretching their extravagant arms athwart the gloom," conspired with the dejection of spirits occasioned by his lofs to disturb his fancy, and raise strange phantoms in his imagination. Although he was not naturally superstitious, his mind began to be invaded with an awful horror, that gradually prevailed over all the confolations of reason and philosophy; nor was his heart free from the terrors of affaffination. In order to dislipate these disagreeable reveries, he had recourse to the conversation of his guide, by whom he was entertained with the hiftory of divers travellers who had been robbed and murdered by ruffians, whose retreat was in the recesses of that very wood.

In the midst of this communication, which did not at all tend to the elevation of our hero's spirits, the conductor made an excuse for dropping behind, while our traveller jogged on in expectation of being joined again by him in a few minutes: he was however disappointed in

that

that hope: the found of the other horse's feet by degrees grew more and more faint, and at last altogether died away. Alarmed at this circumstance, Fathom halted in the middle of the road, and listened with the most fearful attention; but his fense of hearing was faluted with nought but the difmal fighings of the trees, that feemed to foretell an approaching fform; accordingly the heavens contracted a more dreary afpect, the lightning began to gleam, the thunder to roll, and the tempest, raising its voice to a tremendous roar, descended in a torrent of rain.

In this emergency, the fortitude of our herowas almost quite overcome; so many concurring circumstances of danger and distress, might have appalled the most undaunted breast; what impression then must they have made upon the mind of Ferdinand, who was by no means a manto fet fear at defiance! Indeed, he had well nigh lost the use of his reflection, and was actually invaded to the skin, before he could recollect himself so far as to quit the road, and seek for shelter among the thickets that surrounded them. Having rode some furlongs into the foreft, he took his station under a tuft of tall trees, that screened him from the storm, and in that fituation called a council within himself, to deliberate upon his next excursion. He persuaded himself that his guide had deserted him for the present, in order to give intelligence of a traveller to some gang of robbers with whom he was connected; and that he must of necessity fall a prey to those banditti, unless he should have the good fortune to elude their fearch, and difentangle himself from the mazes of the wood.

212372

G 4 Harrowed

Harrowed with these apprehensions, he refolved to commit himself to the mercy of the hurricane, as of two evils the least, and penetrate ftreight forwards through fome devious opening, until he should be delivered from the forest. For this purpose he turned his horse's head in a line quite contrary to the direction of the high-road which he had left, on the supposition that the robbers would pursue that tract in quest of him, and that they would never dream of his deferting the highway, to traverse an unknown forest, amidst the darkness of such a boisterous night. After he had continued in this progress through a fuccession of groves, and bogs, and thorns, and brakes, by which not only his clothes, but also his skin suffered in a grievous manner, while every nerve quivered with eagerness of dismay; he at length reached an open plain, and purfuing his course, in full hope of arriving at some village, where his life would be fafe, he descried a rush-light at a distance, which he looked upon as the star of his good fortune, and, riding towards it at full speed, arrived at the door of a lone cottage, into which he was admitted by an old woman, who, understanding he was a bewildered traveller, received him with great hospitality.

When he learned from his hostefs, that there was not another house within three leagues, that she could accommodate him with a tolerable bed, and his horse with lodging and oats, he thanked Heaven for his good fortune in stumbling upon this homely habitation, and determined to pass the night under the protection of the old cottager, who gave him to understand that her hufband, who was a faggot-maker, had gone to the

FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 120 next town to dispose of his merchandize, and that, in all probability, he would not return till next morning, on account of the tempelluous night. Ferdinand founded the beldame with a thousand artful interrogations, and she answered with fuch appearance of truth and fimplicity. that he concluded his person was quite secure; and, after having been regaled with a dish of eggs and bacon, defired the would conduct him into the chamber where the proposed he should take his repose. He was accordingly ushered up by a fort of ladder into an apartment furnished with a flanding bed, and almost half-filled with truffes of straw. He seemed extremely well pleafed with his lodging, which in reality exceeded his expectation, and his kind landlady cautioning him against letting the candle approach the combustibles, took her leave, and locked the door on the outfide.

### CHAP. XXI.

rd distiola

He falls upon Scylla, feeking to avoid Charybdise

Fathom, whose own principles taught him to be suspicious, and ever upon his guard against the treachery of his fellow-creatures, could have dispensed with this instance of her care in confining her guest to her chamber, and began to be seized with strange sancies, when he observed that there was no bolt on the inside of the door, by which he might secure himself from intrusion. In consequence of these suggestions, he proposed to take an accurate survey of every object in the apartment, and, in the course of his

his inquiry, had the mortification to find the dead body of a man, still warm, who had been lately flabbed, and concealed beneath feveral

bundles of straw.

Such a discovery could not fail to fill the breast of our hero with unspeakable horror; for he concluded that he himself would undergo the fame fate before morning, without the interpofition of a miracle in his favour. In the first transports of his dread, he ran to the window with a view to escape by that outlet, and found his flight effectually obstructed by divers strong bars of iron. Then his heart began to palpitate, his hair to briftle up, and his knees to totter: his thoughts teemed with prefages of death and destruction; his conscience rose up in judgment against him, and he underwent a severe paroxylm of difmay and diffraction. His spirits were agitated into a state of fermentation that produced a species of resolution a-kin to that of which is inspired by brandy or other strong liquors, and by an impulse that seemed superna. tural, he was immediately hurried into measures. for his own prefervation.

What upon a less interesting occasion his imagination durst not propose, he now executed without scruple or remorfe: he undressed the corpse that lay bleeding among the straw, and conveying it to the bed in his arms, deposited it in the attitude of a person who sleeps at his ease; then he extinguished the light, took posfession of the place from whence the body had been removed, and, holding a pistol ready cocked in each hand, waited for the sequel with that determined purpose which is often the immediate production of despair. About midnight he heard

the

the found of feet ascending the ladder, the door was softly opened, he saw the shadow of two men stalking towards the bed, a dark lanthorn being unshrouded, directed their aim to the supposed sleeper, and he that held it thrust a poignard to his heart; the force of the blow made a compression on the chest, and a fort of groan is supposed from the windpipe of the defunct; the stroke was repeated, without producing a repetition of the note, so that the assassing a repetition of the note, so that the assassing and retired for the present with a design to return and rise the deceased at their leisure.

Never had our hero spent a moment in such agony, as he felt during this operation; the whole furface of his body was covered with a cold fweat, and his nerves were relaxed with an universal palfy: in short, he remained in a trance: that, in all probability, contributed to his fafety; for, had he retained the use of his senses. he might have been discovered by the transports: of his fear. The first use he made of his retrieved recollection was to perceive that the affaffins; had left the door open in their retreat; and he would have instantly availed himself of this their neglect, by fallying out upon them, at the hazard of his life, had not he been restrained by a conversation he overheard in the room below. importing, that the ruffians were going to ferout upon another expedition, in hopes of finding more prey: they accordingly departed; after having laid ftrong injunctions upon the old woman to keep the door fall-locked during their absence;; and Ferdinand took his resolution without farther: delay. So foon as, by his conjecture, the robbers were at a sufficient distance from the house,

G. 6

he rose from his lurking-place, moved softly towards the bed, and, rummaging the pockets of the deceased, found a purse well-stored with ducats, of which, together with a silver watch and a diamond ring, he immediately possessed himself without scruple; then, descending with great care and circumspection, into the lower apartment, stood before the old beldam, before the had the least intimation of his approach.

Accustomed as she was to the trade of blood. the hoary hag did not behold this apparition without giving figns of infinite terror and aftonishment, believing it was no other than the spirit of her fecond guest who had been murdered; the fell upon her knees, and began to recommend herfelf to the protection of the faints, croffing herself with as much devotion as if she had been intitled to the particular care and attention of Heaven. Nor did her anxiety abate, when the was undeceived in this her supposition, and understood it was no phantom, but the real subflance of the stranger, who, without staying to upbraid her with the enormity of her crimes, commanded her, on pain of immediate death, to produce his horse, to which being conducted, he fet her upon the faddle without delay, and, mounting behind, invested her with the management of the reins, fwearing, in a most peremptory tone, that the only chance she had for her life, was in directing him fafely to the next town; and that, fo foon as the should give him the least cause to doubt her fidelity in the performance of that talk, he would, on the instant, act the part of her executioner.

This declaration had its effect upon the wi-

for mercy and forgiveness, promised to guide him in fafety to a certain village at the distance of two leagues, where he might lodge in fecurity, and be provided with a fresh horse, or other convenience, for pursuing his intended route. On these conditions he told her she might deserve his clemency, and they accordingly took their departure together, the being placed affride upon the faddle, holding the bridle in one hand, and a fwitch in the other; and our adventurer, fitting on the crupper, superintending her conduct. and keeping the muzzle of a piftol close at her ear. In this equipage, they travelled across part of the fame wood, in which his guide had forfaken him; and it is not to be supposed that he passed his time in the most agreeable reverie. while he found himself involved in the labyrinth of those shades, which he considered as the haunts of robbery and affaffination.

Common fear was a comfortable fensation to what he felt in this excursion. The first steps he had taken for his prefervation, were the effects. of meer instinct, while his faculties were extinguished or suppressed by despair; but, now as his reflection began to recur, he was haunted by the most intolerable apprehensions. Every whifper of the wind through the thickets, was swelled into the hoarse menaces of murder, the shaking of the boughs was construed into the brandishing of poignards, and every shadow of a tree, became the apparition of a ruffian eager for blood. In short, at each of these occurrences he felt what was infinitely more tormenting than the stab of a real dagger; and at every fresh filip of his fear he acted as remembrancer

to his conductress, in a new volley of imprecations, importing, that her life was absolutely connected with his opinion of his own safety.

Human nature could not long fubfift under fuch complicated terror: at last he found himfelf clear of the forest, and was blessed with the distant view of an inhabited place: he then began to exercise his thoughts upon a new subject. He debated with himself, whether he should make a parade of his intrepidity and public fpirit, by disclosing his atchievement, and surrendering his guide to the penalty of the law; or leave the old hag and her accomplices to the remorfe of their own consciences, and proceed quietly on his journey to Paris, in undisturbed possession of the prize he had already obtained. This last step he determined to take, upon recollecting, that, in the course of his information. the story of the murdered stranger would infallibly attract the attention of juffice, and in that case, the effects he had borrowed from the defunct must be refunded for the benefit of those who had a right to the succession. This was an argument which our adventurer could not relift: he forefaw that he should be stript of his acquifition, which he looked upon as the fair fruits of his valour and fagacity; and moreover, be detained as an evidence against the robbers, to the manifest detriment of his affairs: perhaps too he had motives of conscience, that disfuaded him from bearing witness against a set of people whose principles did not much differ from his own.

Influenced by such considerations, he yielded to the first importunity of the beldam, whom he dismissed at a very small distance from the vil-

lage;

lage, after he had earnestly exhorted her to quit such an atrocious course of life, and attone for her past crimes, by sacrificing her associates to the demands of justice. She did not fail to vow a perfect reformation, and to prostrate herself before him for the favour she had found; then she betook herself to her habitation, with sull purpose of advising her fellow-murderers to repair with all dispatch to the village, and impeach, our hero, who, wisely distrusting her professions, staid no longer in the place than to hire a guide for the next stage, which brought him to the city of Chalons sur Marne.

## CHAP. XXII.

intropy for the bas

He arrives at Paris, and is pleased with his recep-

TE was not fo smitten with the delightful fituation of this ancient town, but that he abandoned it as foon as he could procure a postchaife, in which he arrived at Paris, without having been exposed to any other troublesome adventure upon the road. He took lodgings at a certain hotel in the Fauxbourg de St. Germain. which is the general rendezvous of all the ftranners that refort to this capital, and now fincerely congratulated himself upon his happy escape from his Hungarian connections, and from the snares of the banditti, as well as upon the spoils of the dead body, and his arrival at Paris, from whence there was fuch a short conveyance to England. whither he was attracted, by far other motives. than that of filial veneration for his native foil. He

He suppressed all his letters of recommendation, which he justly concluded would subject him to a tedious course of attendance upon the great, and lay him under the necessity of soliciting preferment in the army, than which nothing was farther from his inclination; and refolved to make his appearance in the character of a private gentleman, which would supply him with opportunities of examining the different scenes of life in fuch a gay metropolis, fo as that he should be able to chuse that sphere in which he could move the most effectually to his own advantage. He accordingly hired an occasional domestic. and, under the denomination of count Fadome. which he had retained fince his elopement from Renaldo, repaired to dinner at an ordinary, to which he was directed as a reputable place, frequented by fashionable strangers of all nations.

He found this piece of information perfectly just; for he no fooner entered the apartment, than his ears were faluted with a strange confusion of founds, among which he at once distinguished the high and low Dutch, barbarous French, Italian and English languages. He was rejoiced at this occasion of displaying his own qualifications, took his place at one of three long tables, betwixt a Westphalian count, and a Bolognian marquis, infinuated himself into the conversation with his usual address, and in less than half an hour found means to accost a native of each different country in his own mother-

tongue.

Such extensive knowledge did not pass unobferved. A French abbé, in a provincial dialect, complimented him upon his retaining that purity in pronunciation, which is not to be found in the speech of a Parisian. The Bolognian, mistaking him for a Tuscan, "Sir," said he, "I presume you are from Florence: I hope the illustrious house of Lorrain leaves you gentlemen of that famous city no room to regret the loss of your own princes." The castle of Versailles becoming the subject of conversation, Monsieur le Comte appealed to him, as to a native German, whether it was not inferior in point of magnificence to the Chateau of Grubenhagen: the Dutch officer, addressing himself to Fathom, drank to the prosperity of Faderland, and asked if he had not once ferved in garrison at Schenkenschans; and an English knight swore, with great affurance, that he had frequently rambled with him at midnight among the hundreds of Drury.

To each person he replied, in a polite, though mysterious manner, which did not fail to inhance their opinion of his good breeding and importance; and, long before the defert appeared, he was by all the company supposed to be a personage of great consequence, who for some substantial reasons found it convenient to keep himfelf incognito. This being the case, it is not to be doubted that particular civilities were poured upon him from all quarters: he perceived their fentiments, and encouraged them, by behaving with that fort of complaifance which feems to be the refult of engaging condescension in a character of superior dignity and station. His affability was general; but his chief attention limited to those gentlemen already mentioned, who chanced to fit nearest him at table; and he no sooner gave them to understand that he was an utter stranger in Paris, than they unanimously begged

to have the honour of making him acquainted with the different curiofities peculiar to that me-

tropolis.

He accepted of their hospitality, accompanied them to a coffee-house in the afternoon, from whence they repaired to the opera, and afterwards adjourned to a noted hotel, in order to spend the remaining part of the evening. It was here that our hero secured himself effectually in the footing he had gained in their good graces: he in a moment faw through all the characters of the party, and adapted himself to the humour of each individual; without descending from that elevation of behaviour which he perceived would operate among them in his behalf. With the Italian he discoursed on music, in the stile of a connoisseur; and indeed had a better claim to that title than the generality of those upon whom it is usually conferred; for he understood the art in theory as well as in practice, and would have made no contemptible figure among the best performers of the age.

He harangued upon taste and genius to the abbé, who was a wit and critic, ex officio, or rather ex vestitu: for, a young pert Frenchman, the very moment he puts on the petit collet, or little band, looks upon himself as an inspired son of Apollo; and every one of the fraternity thinks it incumbent upon him to assert the divinity of his mission: in a word, the abbés are a set of people, that bear a strong analogy to the templars in London. Fools of each fabric, sharpers of all sorts, and dunces of every degree, profess themselves of both orders: the templar is, generally speaking, a prig, so is the abbé: both

are distinguished by an air of petulance and felfconceit, which holds a middle rank betwixt the insolence of a first-rate buck, and the learned pride of a supercilious pedant. The abbé is supposed to be a younger brother in quest of preferment in the church: the temple is considered as a receptacle or feminary for younger fons, intended for the bar; but a great number of each profession turn aside into other paths of life, long before they reach these proposed goals: an abbe is often metamorphofed into a foot foldier; a templar fometimes finks into an attorney's clerk: the gallies of France abound with abbes; and many templars may be found in our American plantations; not to mention those who have made a public exit nearer home. Yet I would not have it thought that my description includes every individual of those societies. Some of the greatest scholars, politicians, and wits, that ever Europe produced, have wore the habit of an abbé; and many of our most noble families in England derive their honours from those who have studied law in the temple: the worthy fons of every community shall always be facred from my censure and ridicule; and, while I laugh at the folly of particular members, I can still honour and revere the institution.

But, let us return from this comparison, which some readers may think impertinent and unseafonable; and observe, that the Westphalian count, Dutch officer, and English knight, were not excepted from the particular regard and attention of our adventurer: he pledged the German in every bumper; flattered the Hollander with compliments upon the industry, wealth, and policy

of the Seven United Provinces; but he referved his chief battery for his own countryman, on the fupposition that he was, in all respects, the best adapted for the purposes of a needy gamester: him, therefore, he cultivated with extraordinary care and fingular observance; for he foon perceived him to be an humourest, and, from that circumstance, derived an happy presage of his own fuccess. The baronet's disposition seemed to be cast in the true English mould. He was four, filent, and contemptuous; his very looks indicated a consciousness of superior wealth, and he never opened his mouth, except to make fome dry, farcastic, national reflection; nor was his behaviour free from that air of suspicion which a man puts on, when he believes himself in a crowd of pick-pockets, whom his caution and vigilance fet at defiance: in a word, though his tongue was filent on the fubject, his whole demeanour was continually faying, "You are all a pack of poor loufy rafcals, who have a defign upon my purse: 'tis true, I could buy your whole generation, but I won't be bubbled, d'ye fee; I am aware of your flattery, and upon my guard against all your knavish pranks; and I come into your company for my own amusement only."

Fathom having reconnoitred this peculiarity of temper, instead of treating him with that assiduous complaisance, which he received from the other gentlemen of the party, kept aloof from him in the conversation, with a remarkable shyness of distant civility, and seldom took notice of what he said, except with a view to contradict him, or retort some of his satyrical observations.

This

This he conceived to be the best method of acquiring his good opinion; because the Englishman would naturally conclude he was a person who could have no sinister views upon his fortune, else he would have chosen quite a different manner of deportment. Accordingly, the knight seemed to bite at the hook: he listened to Ferdinand with uncommon regard; he was even heard to commend his remarks; and at length drank to their better acquaintance.

#### CHAP. XIII.

Acquits himself with address in a nocturnal riot.

HE Italian and the Abbé were the first who began to grow whimfical under the influence of the Burgundy; and in the heat of their elevation, proposed that the company should amuse themselves during the remaining part of the night, at the house of an obliging dame, who maintained a troop of fair nymphs for the accommodation of the other fex. The propofal was approved by all, except the Hollander, whose economy the wine had not as yet invaded; and, while he retreated foberly to his own lodgings, the rest of the society adjourned in two coaches to the temple of love, where they were received by the venerable priestess, a perfonage turned of feventy, who feemed to exercife the functions of her calling, in despight of the most cruel ravages of time: for age had bent her into the form of a Turkish bow: her head was agitated by the palfy, like the leaf of

the poplar-tree, her hair fell down in scanty parcels, as white as the driven fnow: her face was not fimply wrinkled, but ploughed into innumerable furrows: her jaws could not boast of one remaining tooth; one eye distilled a large quantity of rheum, by virtue of the fiery edge that furrounded it, the other was altogether extinguished, and she had lost her nose in the course of her ministration. The Delphic sibyl was but a type of this hoary matron, who by her figure might have been mistaken for the consort of chaos, or mother of time. Yet there was fomething meritorious in her appearance, as it denoted her an indefatigable minister to the pleasure of mankind; and as it formed an agreeable contrast with the beauty and youth of the fair damfels that wantoned in her train. It refembled those discords in music, which, properly dispofed, contribute to the harmony of the whole piece: or those horrible giants who, in the world of romance, used to guard the gates of the castle, in which the inchanted damfel was confined.

This Urganda feemed to be aware of her own importance, and perfectly well acquainted with the human appetite; for she compelled the whole company to undergo her embrace; then a lacquey in magnificent livery ushered them into a superb apartment, where they waited some minutes, without being favoured with the appearance of the ladies, to the manifest dissatisfaction of the abbé, who, sending for the gouvernante, reprimanded her severely for her want of politesse. The old lady, who was by no means a pattern of patience and submission, retorted his reproaches with great emphasis and vivacity:

other's

her eloquence flowed altogether in the Coventgarden strain; and I question whether the celebrated Mother Douglass herself could have made such a figure in an extemporaneous altercation.

After having bestowed upon the abbé the epithets of faucy infignificant pimp, she put him in mind of the good offices which he had received at her hands; how she had supplied him with bed, board, and bedfellow, in his greatest neceffity; fent him abroad with money in his pockets, and, in a word, cherished him in her bofom, when his own mother had abandoned him to diffress: the then reviled him for presuming to affront her before strangers, and gave the company to understand, that the young ladies would wait upon them as foon as they could be confessed and receive absolution from a worthy cordelier, who was now employed in performing that charitable office. The gentlemen were fatisfied with this remonstrance, which argued the old lady's pious concern for the fouls that were under her care, and our adventurer proposed an accommodation betwixt her and the abbé, who was prevailed upon to ask her pardon, and received her bleffing upon his knees.

This affair had not been long adjusted, when five damsels were introduced in a very gay dishabille, and our hero was complimented with the privilege of chusing his Amanda from the whole bevy: when he was provided, the others began to pair themselves, and unhappily the German count chanced to pitch upon the same nymph who had captivated the desires of the British knight: a dispute immediately ensued, for the Englishman made his addresses to the lady, without paying the least regard to the priority of the

other's claim; and she being pleased with his attachment, did not scruple to renounce his rival, who swore by the thunder, lightening, and sacrament, that he would not quit his pretensions for any prince in Christendom, much less for a little English chevalier, whom he had already honoured too much in condescending to be his

companion.

The knight, provoked at this stately declaration, which was the immediate effect of anger and ebriety, eyed his antagonist with a most contemptuous aspect, and advised him to avoid such comparisons for the future: "We all know," fald he, " the importance of a German count: I suppose your revenue amounts to three hundred rixdollars; and you have a chateau that looks like the ruins of an English gaol. I will bind myself to lend you a thousand pounds upon a mortgage of your estate (and a bad bargain I am fure I shall have), if I do not, in less than two months, find a yeoman of Kent, who fpends more in strong ale than the sum total of your yearly income; and were the truth known, I believe that lace upon your coat is no better than tinfel, and those fringed ruffles, with fine Holland fleeves, tacked to a shirt of brown canvas, so that, were you to undress yourself before the lady, you would only expose your own poverty and pride."

The count was so much enraged at these sarcastic observations, that his faculty of speech was overwhelmed by his resentment; though, in order to acquit himself of the Englishman's imputation, he forthwith pulled off his clothes with such fury, that his brocard waisscoat was tore from top to bottom. The knight, mistaking his meaning, considered this demeanour as a fair challenge, to try which was the better man in the exercise of boxing; and on that supposition, began to strip in his turn, when he was undeceived by Fathom, who put the right interpretation upon the count's behaviour, and begged that the affair might be compromised. By this time the Westphalian recovered the use of his tongue, and with many threats and imprecations, defired they would take notice how falfly he had been aspersed, and do him justice in espousing his claim to the damsel in question.

Before the company had time or inclination. to interest themselves in the quarrel, his opponent observed that no person who was not a meer German, would ever dream of forcing the inclinations of a pretty girl, whom the accidents of fortune had subjected to his power: that such compulsion was equivalent to the most cruel rape that could be committed; and that the lady's aversion was not at all surprising; for, to speak his own fentiments, were he a woman of pleafure, he would as foon grant favours to a Westphalian hog, as to the person of his antagonist. The German enraged at this comparison, was quite abandoned by his patience and discretion : he called the knight an English clown, and fwearing he was the most untoward beast of a whole nation of mules, fnatched up one of the candlesticks which he launched at him with fuch force and violence, that it fung through the air, and winging its flight into the anti-chamber, encountered the skull of his own valet, who with immediate proftration received the message of his mafter.

Vol. I. The

The knight, that he might not be behind hand with the Westphalian, in point of courtefy, returned the compliment with the remaining chandelier, which also missed its mark, and finiting a large mirrour that was fixed behind them, emitted fuch a crash as one might expect to hear if a mine were forung beneath a manufacture of glass. Both lights being thus extinguifhed, a furious combat enfued in the dark; the Italian scampered off with infinite agility, and as he went down stairs, defired that nobody would interpole. because it was an affair of honour, which could not be made up. The ladies consulted their safety in flight; count Fathom flily retired to one corner of the room, while the abbé having upon him the terrors of the commiffaire, endeavoured to appeale and part the combatants, and in the attempt, sustained a random blow upon his nofe, which fent him howling into the other chamber, where finding his band besmeared with his own blood, he began to caper about the apartment, in a transport of rage and vexation.

Mean while, the old gentlewoman being alarmed with the noise of the battle, and apprehensive that it would end in murder, to the danger and discredit of herself and family, immediately mustered up her myrmidons, of whom she always retained a formidable band, and putting herself at their head, lighted them to the scene of uproar: Ferdinand, who had hitherto observed a strict neutrality, no sooner perceived them approach, than he leaped in between the disputants, that he might be found acting in the character of a peace-maker; and indeed, by this time, victory had declared for the baronet, who had treated his antagonist with a cross-buttock, which

of

which laid him almost breathless on the floor. The victor was prevailed upon, by the intreaties of Fathom, to quit the field of battle, and adjourn into another room, where in less than half an hour, he received a billet from the count, defying him to fingle combat on the frontiers of Flanders, at an appointed time and place. The challenge was immediately accepted by the knight, who being flushed with conquest, treat-

ed his adverfary with great contempt.

But, next day, when the fumes of the Burgundy were quite exhaled, and the adventure recurred to his remembrance and fober reflection, he waited upon our adventurer at his lodgings, and folicited his advice in fuch a manner, as gave him to understand that he looked upon what had happened, as a drunken brawl, which ought to have no serious consequences. Fathom forefeeing that the affair might be managed for his own interest, professed himself of the baronet's opinion; and without hesitation, undertook the office of a mediator, affuring his principal, that his honour should suffer no stain in the course of his negotiation.

Having received the Englishman's acknowledgments for this instance of friendship, he forthwith let out for the place of the German's habitation, and understanding he was still afleep, infifted upon his being immediately waked, and told, that a gentleman from the chevalier, defired to fee him, upon business of importance which could not be delayed. Accordingly, his valet de chambre pressed by Fathom's importunities and remonstrances, ventured to go in and shake the count by the shoulder; when this furious Teutonian, still agitated by the fever

H 2

of the preceding night, leaped out of bed in a frenzy, and feizing his fword that lay upon a table, would have severely punished the presumption of his fervant, had not he been restrained by the entrance of Ferdinand, who with a peremptory countenance, gave him to understand that the valet had acted at his immediate infligation; and that he was come, as the Englishman's friend, to concert with him proper measures for keeping the appointment they had made at their

last meeting.

This message effectually calmed the German. who was not a little mortified to find himself so difagreeably diffurbed. He could not help curfing the impatience of his antagonist, and even hinting that he would have acted more like a gentleman and good christian, in expressing a defire of feeing the affair accommodated, as he knew himself to be the aggressor, consequently the first offender against the laws of politeness and good fellowship. Fathom finding him in a fit temper of mind, took the opportunity of affenting to the reasonableness of his observation: he ventured to condemn the impetuolity of the baronet, who, he perceived, was extremely pice and fcrupulous in the punctilios of honour; and faid it was pity that two gentlemen should forfeit each other's friendship, much less expose their lives for fuch a frivolous cause. " My dear count! cried the Westphalian, I am charmed to find your fentiments fo conformable to my own: in an honourable cause, I despise all danger; my courage, thank Heaven! has been manifested in many public engagements as well as in private recounters; but, to break with my friend, whose eminent virtues I admire, and even

even to feek his life, on fuch a fcandalous occafion, for a little infignificant whore, who, I suppose, took the advantage of our intoxication, to foment the quarrel: by Heaven! my conscience

cannot digeft it."

Having expressed himself to this purpose, he waited impatiently for the reply of Ferdinand, who after a pause of deliberation, offered his fervices in the way of mediation; though he obferved, it was a matter of great delicacy, and the event altogether uncertain. " Neverthelefs," added our adventurer, " I will strive to appeale the knight, who, I hope will be induced by my remonstrances to forget the unlucky accident, which hath fo disagreeably interrupted your mutual friendship." The German thanked him for this proof of his regard, which yielded him more fatisfaction on account of the chevalier than of himself: "For, by the tombs of my fathers !" cried he, "I have so little concern for my personal safety, that if my honour were interested, I durst oppose myself singly to the whole ban of the empire; and I am now ready, if the chevalier requires it, to give him the rendezvous in the forest of Senlis, either on horseback or on foot, where this contest may be terminated with the life of one or both of us."

Count Fathom, with a view to chastise the Westphalian for this rhodomontade, told him with a mortifying air of indifference, that if they were both bent upon taking the field, he would save himself the trouble of interposing farther in the affair; and desired to know the hour at which it would suit him to take the air with the baronet: the other, not a little embarrassed by this question, said with a faultering tongue, he

H 3

should

should be proud to obey the chevalier's orders; but, at the same time, owned he should be much better pleased, if our hero would execute the pacific proposal he had made. Fathom, accordingly promised to exert himself for that purpose, returned to the knight, with whom he assumed the merit of having tranquillized the rage of an incensed barbarian, who was now disposed to a reconciliation upon equal terms: the baronet overwhelmed him with caresses and compliments upon his friendship and address; the parties met that same forenoon, as if by accident in Fathom's apartment, where they embraced each other cordially, exchanged apologies, and renewed their former correspondence.

Our adventurer thought he had good reason to congratulate himself upon the part he acted in this pacification: he was treated by both with tignal marks of particular affection and esteem. The count pressed him to accept as a token of his attachment, a sword of very curious workmanship, which he had received in a present from a certain prince of the empire: the kuight forced upon his singer a very splendid diamond ring, as a testimony of his gratitude and esteem: but there was still another person to be appealed, before the peace of the whole company could be established. This was no other than the abbé, from whom each of the reconciled friends received at dinner a billet couched in these words.

chagrin and mortification that compels me to address myself in this manner to a perfon of your rank and eminence, whom I should do myself the pleasure of waiting upon

" in person; were I not prevented by the mis-" fortune of my nofe, which was last night most " cruelly disarranged, by a violent contusion I " had the honour to receive, in attempting to " compose that unhappy fracas, at the house of " madam la Maquerelle; and what puts the " finishing stroke to my mishap, is my being " rendered incapable of keeping three or four " affignations with ladies of fashion, by whom I " have the honour to be particularly esteemed. "The disfiguration of my nofe, the pain I have " undergone, with the discomposure of brain which it produced, I could bear as a philoso-" pher; but the disappointment of the ladies, my " glory will not permit me to overlook: and as " you know the injury was fustained in your fer-" vice, I have the pleafure to hope you will not " refuse to grant such reparation as will be ac-" ceptable to a gentleman who has the honour " to be with inviolable attachment,

" Sir, your most devoted flave,

" Pepin Clothaire Charlé Henri Louis Bar-" nabe de Fumier."

This epiftle was so equivocal, that the perfons to whom it was addressed, did not know whether or not they ought to interpret the contents into a challenge; when our hero observed, that the ambiguity of his expressions, plainly proved there was a door left open for accommodation; and proposed that they should forthwith visit the writer at his own apartment: they accordingly followed his advice, and found the abbé in his morning-gown and slippers, with three huge night-caps on his head, and a crape

hat-band tied over the middle of his face, by way of bandage to his nofe. He received his visiters with the most ridiculous solemnity, being still a stranger to the purport of their errand ; but foon as the Westphalian declared they were come in confequence of his billet, in order to ask pardon for the undefigned offence they had given, his features retrieved their natural vivacity, and he professed himself perfectly satisfied with their polite acknowledgment. Then they condoled him upon the evil plight of his nofe. and feeing some marks upon his shirt, asked with feeming concern, if he had lost any blood in the fray. To this interrogation he replied, that he had still a sufficient quantity left for the occasions of his friends; and that he should deem it his greatest glory, to expend the last drop of it in their fervice.

Matters being thus amicably adjusted, they prevailed upon him to uncase his nose, which retained no figns of the outrage he had fuffered; and the amusements of the day were concerted. It was in consequence of this plan, that after the comedy, they were entertained at the count's lodgings, where quadrille was proposed by the abbé, as the most innocent pastime, and the propofal was immediately embraced by all prefent, and by none with more alacrity than by our adventurer, who without putting forth a moiety of his terror, went home with twenty louis' clear gain: though, far from believing himself greatly superior to the rest of the party, in the artifices of play, he justly suspected that they had concealed their skill, with a view of stripping him on some other occasion; for he could not suppose, that persons of their figure and

## FERDINAND Count FATHOM.

and character, should be, in reality, such novices as they affected to appear.

# CHAP. XXIV.

He overlooks the advances of his friends, and smarts severely for his neglect.

Teeled with this cautious maxim he guarded himself from their united endeavours, in fundry subsequent attacks, by which his first conjecture was confirmed, and still came off conqueror, by virtue of his unparalleled finesse and discretion: till at length they seemed to despair of making him their prey, and the count began to drop some hints, importing a desire of seeing him more closely united to the views and interest of their triumvirate. But Ferdinand, who was altogether selfish, and quite solitary in his profpects, discouraged all those advances; being refolved to trade upon his own bottom only, and to avoid all fuch connexions with any person or fociety whatever; much more, with a fet of raw adventurers whose talents he despised. With these sentiments, he still maintained the dignity and referve of his first appearance among them, . and rather inhanced than diminished that idea of importance which he had inspired at the beginning; because besides his other qualifications, they gave him credit for the address with which he kept himself superior to their united designs.

While he thus enjoyed his pre-eminence, together with the fruits of his fuccess at play, which he managed so discreetly, as never to incur the reputation of an adventurer; he one day, chanced to be at the ordinary, when the com-

H 5

pany:

pany was surprised by the entrance of such a figure as had never appeared before in that place. This was no other than a person habited in the exact uniform of an English jockey. His leathern cap, cut bob, fustian frock, flannel waistcoat, buff breeches, hunting-boots and whip, were fufficient of themselves to furnish out a phanomenon for the admiration of all Paris: but these peculiarities were rendered still more conspicuous by the behaviour of the man who owned When he croffed the threshold of the outward door, he produced fuch a found from the fmack of his whip, as equalled the explosion of an ordinary cohorn; and then broke forth into the hollow of a foxhunter, which he uttered with all its variations, in a strain of vociferation, that feemed to aftonish and confound the whole affembly, to whom he introduced himself and his spaniel, by exclaiming in a tone fomething less melodious than the cry of mackarel or live cod. "By your leave, Gentlevolks, I hope there's no offence, in an honest plain Englishman's coming with money in his pocker, to taste a bit of your Vrench sigasee and ragooze."

This declaration was made in such a wild, fantastical manner, that the greatest part of the company mistook him for some savage monster or maniac, and consulted their safety by starting up from table, and drawing their swords. The Englishman seeing such a martial apparatus produced against him, recoiled two or three steps, saying. "Waunds, a believe the people are all bewitched: what do they take me for a beast of prey; is there no body here that knows Sir Stentor Stile, or can speak to me in my own lingo?" He had no fooner pronounced these words, than the baronet, with marks of infinite surprize, ran towards him, crying, "Good Heaven! Sir Stentor, who expected to meet with you in Paris?" Upon which, the other eyeing him very earnestly, "Odds heartlikens, cried he, my neighbour Sir Giles Squirrel as I am a living soul!" With these words, he slew upon him like a tyger, kissed him from ear to ear, demolished his periwig, and disordered the whole economy of his dress, to the no small entertainment of the company.

Having well nigh stifled his country man with embraces, and besmeared himself with pulville from head to soot, he proceeded in this manner; "Mercy upon thee, knight, thou art so transmographied and bedaubed, and bedizened, that thou mought rob thy own mother without sear of information. Look ye here now, I will be trussed, if the very bitch that was brought up in thy own bosom, knows thee again. Hey, sweetlips, here hussy damn thee twoad, do'st n't know thy old measter. Ey, ey, thou may'st smell till thristmas I'll be bound to be hanged, knight, if the creature's nose an't soundered by the damned slinking persumes you have got among you."

These compliments being past, the two knights fat down by one another, and Sir Stentor being asked by his neighbour, upon what errand he had crossed the sea, gave him to understand, that he had come to France, in consequence of a wager with squire Snasse, who had laid a thousand pounds, that he, Sir Stentor, would not travel to Paris by himself, and for a whole month, appear every day at a certain hour, in the public walks, without wearing any other H 6

dress, than that in which he saw him. " The fellor has got no more stuff in his pate, continued this polite stranger, than a jack-afs, to think I could not find my way hither, thof I could not jabber your French lingo. Ecod! the people of this country, are sharp enough to find out your meaning, when you want to fpend any thing among them: and as for the matter of drefs, bodikins! for a thousand pounds, I would engage to live in the midst of them, and shew myself without any clothes at all. Odd's heart! a true-born Englishman needs not be afeard to fhew his face, nor his back-fide neither, with the best Frenchman that ever trod the ground. Thof we Englishmen don't beplaister our doublets with gold and filver, I believe as how we have our pockets better lined than most of our neighbours; and for all my bit of a fustian frock, that cost me in all but forty shillings, I believe, between you and me, knight, I have more dust in my fob, than all these powdered sparks put together. But the worst of the matter is this; here is no folid belly-timber in this country: one can't have a flice of a delicate firloin, or nice buttock of beef, for love nor money. Apize upon them! I could get no eatables upon the ruoad, but what they call Bully, which looks like the flesh of Pharaoh's lean kine stewed into rags and tatters; and then their peajohn, peajohn, rabbet them! one would think every old woman of this kingdom hatched pigeons from her own body."

It is not to be supposed that such an original sat unobserved. The French and other foreigners, who had never been in England, were struck dumb with amazement, at the knight's appear-

ance and deportment; while the English guests were over-whelmed with shame and confusion, and kept a most wary silence, for fear of being recognized by their countryman. As for our adventurer, he was inwardly transported with joy at sight of this curiosity. He considered him as a genuine, rich country booby, of the right English growth, fresh as imported; and his heart throbbed with rapture, when he heard Sir Stentor value himself upon the lining of his pockets: he foresaw, indeed, that the other knight would endeavour to reserve him for his own game; but he was too conscious of his own accomplishments to think he should find great difficulty in superseding the instuence of Sir Giles.

Mean while, the new comer was by his friend, helped to some ragout, which pleased his palate fo well, that he declared he should now make a hearty meal, for the first time, since he had croffed the water; and while his good humour prevailed, he drank to every individual around the table. Ferdinand seized this opportunity of infinuating himfelf into his favour, by faying in English, he was glad to find there was any thing in France, that was agreeable to Sir Stentor: to this compliment the knight replied with an air of furprize; " Waunds! I find here's another countryman of mine, in this here company. Sir, I am proud to see you with all my heart." So speaking, he thrust out his right hand, across the table, and shook our hero by the fift, with fuch violence of civility, as proved very grievous to a French marquis, who, in helping himself to soup, was jostled in such a manner, as to overturn the dividing spoon in his own bosom. The Englishman seeing the mischief he had produced, cried, "no offence, I hope" in a tone of vociferation, which the marquis in all probability misconstrued: for he began to model his features into a very sublime and peremptory look, when Fathom interpreted the apology, and at the same time, informed Sir Stentor, that although he himself had not the honour of being an Englishman, he had always entertained a most particular veneration for the country, and learned the language in con-

fequence of that esteem.

" Flood !" answered the knight, "I think myfelf the more obliged to you for your kind opinion, than if you was my countryman in good earnest: for there be abundance of we English, no offence Sir Giles, that feem to be ashamed of their own nation, and leave their homes to come and spend their fortunes abroad, among a parcel of-you understand me, Sir-a word to the wife, as the faying is-" Here he was interrupted by an article of the second course, that feemed to give him great disturbance: this was a roafled leveret very firong of the fumet, which happened to be placed directly under his nofe. His lense of smelling was no sooner encountered by the effluvia of this delicious fare, than he started up from table, exclaiming, "Odd's my liver! here's a piece of carrion, that I would not offer to e'er a hound in my kennel; 'tis enough to make any christian vomit both gut and gall;" and indeed, by the wry faces he made while he ran to the door, his stomach seemed ready to justify this last affertion.

The abbe, who concluded from these symptoms of disgust, that the leveret was not sufficiently stale, began to exhibit marks of discon-

tent,

tent, and defired that it might be brought to the other end of the table, for his examination. He accordingly hung over it with the most greedy appetite, feasting his nostrils with the steams of animal putrefaction; and at length declared that the morceau was passable, though he owned it would have been highly perfect, had it been kept another week. Nevertheless, mouths were not wanting to discuss it, insipid as it was: for in three minutes there was not a vellige to be feen of that which had offended the organs of Sir Stentor, who now refumed his place, and did justice to the desert. But what he seemed to relish better than any other part of the entertainment, was the conversation of our adventurer, whom after dinner, he begged to have the honour of treating with a dish of coffee; to the feeming mortification of his brother knight, over which Fathom exulted in his own heart.

In thort, our hero, by his affability and engaging deportment, immediately gained possesfion of Sir Stentor's good graces: infomuch, that he defired to crack a bottle with him in the evening, and they repaired to an auberge. whither his fellow knight accompanied them, not without manifest signs of reluctance. There the stranger gave a loose to jollity; though at first he damned the Burgundy as a poor, thin liquor, that ran through him in a twinkling, and instead of warming, cooled his heart and bowels: however, it infensibly seemed to give the lie to his imputation; for his spirits role to a more elevated pitch of mirth and good fellowship; he fung or rather roared the Early Horn fo as to alarm the whole neighbourhood, and began to flabber his companions, with a most bearlike affection.

fection. Yet, whatever haste he made to the goal of ebriety, he was distanced by his brother baronet, who from the beginning of the party had made little other use of his mouth, than to receive the glass, and now sunk down upon the floor, in a state of temporary annihilation.

He was immediately carried to bed by the direction of Ferdinand, who now faw himself in a manner possessor of that mine, to which he had made such eager and artful advances. That he might, therefore, carry on the approaches in the same cautious manner, he gradually shook off the trammels of sobriety, gave a loose to that spirit of freedom, which good liquor commonly inspires, and in the familiarity of drunkenness, owned himself head of a noble family of Poland, from which he had been obliged to absent himself on account of an affair of honour, not yet

compromised.

Having made this confession, and laid strong injunctions of fecrecy upon Sir Stentor, his countenance feemed to acquire from every fucceeding glass, a new symptom of intoxication: they renewed their embraces, fwore eternal friendship from that day, and swallowed fresh bumpers, till both being in all appearance, quite over-powered, they began to yawn in concert, and even nod in their chairs. The knight feemed to refent the attacks of flumber, as fo many impertinent attempts to interrupt their entertainment; he curfed his own propenfity to fleep, imputing it to the damned French climate, and proposed to engage in some passime that would keep them awake. "Odd's flesh! cried the Briton, when I'm at home, I defy all the devils in hell to fasten my eye-lids together, if fa

fo be as I am otherwise inclined. For there's mother and sister Nan, and brother Numps, and I continue to divert ourselves at all fours, brag, cribbidge, tetotum, hussle-cap, and chuck-varthing; and tho's I say it, that should n't say it, I won't turn my back to e'er a he in England, at any of these pastimes: and so, count, if you are so disposed, I am your man, that is in the way of friendship, at which of these you

shall please to pitch upon."

To this proposal Fathom replied, he was quite ignorant of all the games he had mentioned; but, in order to amuse Sir Stentor, he would play with him at lanfquenet, for a trifle, as he had laid it down for a maxim, to risk nothing confiderable at play. "Waunds, answered the knight, I hope you don't think I come here in quest of money. Thank God! I have a good landed estate worth five thousand a year, and owe no man a halfpenny; and I question whether there be many counts in your nation, no offence, I hope, that can fay a bolder word. As for your lambskin net, I know nothing of the matter: but I will tofs up with you for a guinea, cross or pile as the saying is, or if there's such a thing in this country as a box and dice, I love to hear the bones rattle sometimes."

Fathom found some difficulty in concealing his joy, at the mention of this last amusement, which had been one of his chief studies, and in which he had made such progress, that he could calculate all the chances with the utmost exactness and certainty. However, he made shift to contain himself, within due bounds, and with seeming indifference, consented to pass away an hour an hazard, provided the implements could

be procured. Accordingly, the landlord was confulted, and their defire gratified; the dice were produced, and the table refounded with the effects of their mutual eagerness. Fortune, at first, declared for the Englishman, who was permitted by our adventurer to win twenty broad pieces; and he was so elated with his succels, as to accompany every lucky throw with a loud burst of laughter, and other savage and fimple manifestations of excessive joy, exclaiming in a tone something less sweet than the bellowing of a bull; " Now for the main, count, -odd! here they come-here are the feven black flars, i'faith. Come along my yellow-boysodd's heart! I never liked the face of Lewis before."

Fathom drew happy presages from these boyish raptures, and after having indulged them for fome time, began to avail himself of his arithmetic, in consequence of which the knight was obliged to refund the greatest part of his winning: then he altered his note, and became as intemperate in his chagrin, as he had been before immoderate in his minth. He curfed himfelf and his whole generation, damned his bad luck, stamped with his feet upon the stoor, and challenged Ferdinand to double stakes. This was a very welcome proposal to our hero, who found Sir Stentor just such a subject as he had long defired to encounter with; the more the Englishman laid, the more he lost, and Fathom took care to inflame his passions, by certain welltimed farcasms upon his want of judgment, till at length, he became quite outrageous, swore the dice were false, and threw them out at the window; pulled off his periwig, and committed

it to the flames, spoke with the most rancorous contempt of his adversary's skill, insisted upon his having stripped many a better man, for all he was a count, and threatening that before they parted, he should not only look like a Pole, but also smell like a pole cat.

h

5

This was a spirit which our adventurer industriously kept up, observing that the English were dupes to all the world; and that in point of genius and address, they were no more than noify braggadocios. In thort, another pair of dice was procured; the stakes were again raised, and after several viciffitudes, fortune declared so much in favour of the knight, that Fathom loft all the money in his pocket, amounting to a pretty confiderable fum. By this time, he was warmed into uncommon eagerness and impatience; being equally piqued at the success and provoking exultations of his antagonist, whom he now invited to his lodgings, in order to decide the contest: Sir Stentor complied with his request; the dispute was renewed with various fuccess, till towards day-light, Ferdinand saw this poify, raw, unexperienced simpleton, carry off all his ready cash, together with his jewels, and almost every thing that was valuable about his person; and to crown the whole, the victor at parting, told him with a most intolerable fneer, that fo foon as the count should receive another remittance from Poland, he would give him his revenge.

or world the seedides of confusion, but

card in public, he was of so concerted in pit-

#### CHAP. XXV.

He bears his fate like a philosopher; and contracts acquaintance with a very remarkable personage.

HIS was a proper subject for our hero to moralize upon; and accordingly, it did not pass without his remarks; he found himself fairly foiled at his own weapons, reduced to indigence in a foreign land, and, what he chiefly regretted, robbed of all those gay expectations he had indulged from his own supposed excellence in the wiles of fraud: for, upon a little recollection, he plainly perceived he had fallen a facrifice to the confederacy he had refused to join; and did not at all doubt that the dice were loaded for his destruction: but instead of beating his head against the wall, tearing his hair, imprecating vain curses upon himself, or betraying other frantic fymptoms of despair, he resolved to accommodate himself to his fate, and profit by the lesson he had so dearly bought.

With this intention, he immediately dismissed his valet, quitted his lodgings, retired to an obscure street, on the other side of the river, and covering one eye with a large patch of black silk, presented himself in quality of a musician, to the director of the opera, who upon hearing a trial of his skill, received him into the band, without surther question. While he continued in this situation, he not only improved his taste and execution in musick, but likewise found frequent opportunities to extend his knowledge of mankind; for, besides the employment he exercised in public, he was often concerned in private

vate concerts that were given in the hotels of noblemen; by which means, he became more and more acquainted with the persons, manners and characters of high life, which he contemplated with the most industrious attention, as a spectator, who being altogether unconcerned in the performance, is at more liberty to observe and enjoy the particulars of the entertainment.

0

d

.

S

e

;

8

It was in one of those assemblies, he had the pleasure of seeing his friend Sir Stentor, dressed in the most fashionable manner, and behaving with all the overftrained politesse of a native Frenchman: he was accompanied by his brother knight and the abbé, and this triumvirate, even in Fathom's hearing, gave a most ludicrous detail of the finesse they had practised upon the Polish count, to their entertainer, who was ambasfador from a certain court, and made himself extremely merry with the particulars of the relation. Indeed, they made shift to describe some of the circumstances in such a ridiculous light, that our adventurer himself, smarting as he was with the difgrace, could not help laughing in fecret at the account. He afterwards made it his business to enquire into the characters of the two British knights, and understood they were notorious sharpers, who had come abroad for the good of their country, and now hunted in couple among a French pack, that dispersed themfelves through the public ordinaries, walks, and spectacles, in order to make a prey of incautious Itrangers.

The pride of Ferdinand was piqued at this information; and he was even animated with the desire of making reprisals upon this frater-

nity, from which he ardently longed to retrieve his honour and effects: but, the iffue of his last adventure had reinforced his caution; and for the present, he found means to suppress the dictates of his avarice and ambition; refolving to employ his whole penetration in reconnoitring the ground, before he should venture to take the field again. He therefore, continued to act the part of a one-eyed fidler, under the name of Fadini, and lived with incredible frugality, that he might fave a purse for his future operations, In this manner had he proceeded for the space of ten months, during which, he acquired a competent knowledge of the city of Paris, when his curiofity was attracted by certain peculiarities in the appearance of a man, who lived in one of the upper apartments belonging to the house, in which he himself had fixed his habitation.

This was a tall, thin, meagre figure, with a long black beard, an aquiline nose, a brown complexion, and a most piercing vivacity in his eyes: he feemed to be about the age of fifty, wore the Persian habit, and there was a remarkable severity in his a pect and demeanour. He and our adventurer had been fellow-lodgers for some time, and, according to the laudable custom of these days, had hitherto remained as much effranged to one another, as if they had lived on opposite sides of the globe; but of late, the Persian seemed to regard our hero with particular attention; when they chanced to meet on the stair-case, or elsewhere, he bowed to Ferdinand with great folemnity, and complimented him with the Pas: he even proceeded in the course of this communication, to open his mouth, and falute him with a good morrow, and fometimes made the common remarks

marks upon the weather. Fathom, who was naturally complaisant, did not discourage these advances: on the contrary, he behaved to him with marks of particular respect, and one day, desired the favour of his company to breakfast.

- one t

This invitation the stranger declined with due acknowledgment, on pretence of being out of order; and in the mean time, our adventurer bethought himself of questioning the landlord concerning his outlandish guest. His curiosity was rather inflamed than fatisfied with the information he could obtain from this quarter; for, all he learned, was, that the Persian went by the name of Ali Beker, and that he had lived in the house, for the space of four months, in a most folitary and parsimonious manner, without being visited by one living soul; that, for some time after his arrival, he had been often heard to groan dismally in the night, and even to exclaim in an unknown language, as if he had laboured under some grievous affliction; and though the first transports of his grief had subsided, it was easy to perceive, he still indulged a deep rooted melancholy, for the tears were frequently obferved to trickle down his beard. The commiffaire of the quarter, had at first ordered this Oriental to be watched in his out-goings, according to the maxims of the French police; but his life was found fo regular and inoffensive, that this precaution was foon fet aside.

Any man of humane sentiments, from the knowledge of these particulars, would have been prompted to offer his services to the forlorn stranger: but as our hero was devoid of all these infirmities of human nature, it was necessary

that other motives should produce the same effect: his curiofity, therefore, joined with the hopes of converting the confidence of Ali to his own emolument, effectually impelled him towards his acquaintance; and in a little time. they began to relish the conversation of each other: for, as the reader may have already observed, Fathom possessed all the arts of insinuation; and had discernment enough to perceive an air of dignity in the Persian, which the humility of his circumstances could not conceal. He was, moreover, a man of good understanding, not without a tincture of letters, perfectly well-bred, though in a ceremonious stile, extremely moral in his discourse, and scrupulously nice in his notions of honour.

Our hero conformed himself in all respects, to the other's opinions, and managed his discretion fo as to pass upon him, for a gentleman reduced by misfortunes to the exercise of an employment which was altogether unfuitable to his birth and quality. He made earnest and repeated tenders of his good offices to the stranger. and pressed him to make use of his purse, with fuch cordial perseverance, that at length Ali's reserve was overcome, and he condescended to borrow of him a fmall fum, which, in all probability, faved his life; for he had been driven to the utmost extremity of want before he would accept of this affistance.

Fathom, having gradually stole into his good graces, began to take notice of many piteous fighs that escaped him, in the moments of their intercourse, and seemed to denote an heart fraught with woe; and on pretence of administring confolation and counsel, begged leave to

FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 169

know the cause of his distress; observing, that his mind would be disburthened by such communication, and perhaps his grief alleviated by some means which they might jointly concert and exe-

cute in his behalf.

Ali, thus folicited, would often shake his head, with marks of extreme forrow and despondence, and, while the tears gushed from his eyes, declared that his distress was beyond the power of any remedy but death, and that, by making our hero his confident, he should only extend his unhappiness to a friend, without feeling the least remission of his own torture. Notwithstanding these repeated declarations, Ferdinand, who was well enough acquainted with the mind of man to know that fuch importunity is feldom or never disagreeable, redoubled his instances, together with his expressions of sympathy and esteem, until the stranger was prevailed upon to gratify his curiofity and benevolence. Having therefore fecured the chamber-door one night, while all the rest of the family were asleep, the unfortunate Hali disclosed himself in these words.

# CHAP. XXVI.

I Halladien Beikel ein Jahr tante .

# The history of the noble Castilian.

I longer refift the defire you express to know the particulars of that destiny which hath driven me to this miserable disguise, and rendered me in all considerations the most wretched of men. I have felt your friendship, am considerat of your honour, and though my missortunes are such Vol. I.

as can never be repaired, because I am utterly cut off from hope, which is the wretch's last comfort, yet I may, by your means, be enabled to bear them with some degree of fortitude and

refignation.

Know then, my name is not Hali; neither am I of Persian extraction. I had once the honour to own myself a Castilian, and was, under the appellation of Don Diego de Zelos, respected as the head of one of the most ancient families of that kingdom. Judge then how fevere that distress must be, which compels a Spaniard to renounce his country, his honours, and his name. My youth was not spent in inglorious ease, neither did it waste unheeded in the rolls of fame: before I had attained the age of nineteen, I was twice wounded in battle: I once fortunately recovered the standard of the regiment to which I belonged, after it had been feized by the enemy; and at another occasion made shift to safe the life of my colonel, when he lay at the mercy of an enraged barbarian.

He that thinks I recapitulate these particulars out of ostentation, does wrong to the unhappy Don Diego de Zelos, who, in having performed these little acts of gallantry, thinks he has done nothing, but simply approved himself worthy of being called a Castilian. I mean only to do justice to my own character, and to make you acquainted with one of the most remarkable incidents of my life. It was my sate, during my third campaign, to command a troop of horse in the regiment of Don Gonzales Orgullo, between whom and my sather a samily-send had long been maintained with great enmity; and that gentleman did not leave me without reason to believe

he

ft

d d

n

F

S f

-

he rejoiced at the opportunity of exercising his refentment upon his adversary's son; for he withheld from me that countenance which my fellow officers enjoyed, and found means to subject me to divers mortifications, of which I was not at liberty to complain. These I bore in silence for fome time, as part of my probation in the character of a foldier; refolved nevertheless to employ my interest at court for a removal into another corps, and to take some future opportunity of explaining my fentiments to Don Gonzales upon the injustice of his behaviour.

While I animated myfelf with thefe fentiments, against the discouragements I underwent, and the hard duty to which I was daily exposed, it was our fate to be concerned in the battle of Saragosfa, where our regiment was so severely handled by the English infantry, that it was forced to give ground with the lofs of one half of its officers and men. Don Gonzales, who acted as brigadier in another wing, being informed of our fate, and dreading the difgrace of his corps, which had never turned back to the enemy, put fpurs to his horse, and, riding across the field at full speed, rallied our broken squadrons, and led us back to the charge with fuch intrepidity of behaviour, as did not fail to inspire us all with uncommon courage and alacrity: for my own part, I thought myself doubly interested to distinguish my valour, not only on account of my own glory, but likewise on the supposition, that as I was acting under the eye of Gonzales, my conduct would be narrowly observed.

I therefore exerted myfelf with unufual vigour, and as he began the attack with the remains of clearent of Lo

my troop, fought close by his fide during the rest of the engagement. Leven acquired his applanse in the very heat of battle: when his hat was struck off, and his horse fell under him, I accommodated and remounted him upon my own, and having feized for my own use another that belonged to a common trooper, attended this stern commander as before, and seconded him in all his repeated efforts: but it was impossible to withstand the numbers and impetuofity of the foe, and Don Gonzales having had the mortification to fee his regiment cut in pieces, and the greatest part of the army routed, was fain to yield to the fortune of the day; yet he retired as became a man of honour and a Castilian: that is, he marched off with great deliberation in the rear of the Spanish troops, and frequently faced about to check the purfuit of the enemy. Indeed, this exercise of his courage had well nigh cost him his life; for, in one of these wheelings he was left almost alone, and a fmall party of the Portuguese horse had actually cut off our communication with the retreating forces of Spain.

In this dilemma, we had no other chance of faving our lives and liberty, than that of opening a passage sword in hand; and this was what Gonzales instantly resolved to attempt. We accordingly recommended our souls to God, and charging the line abreast of another, bore down all opposition, and were in a fair way of accomplishing our retreat without further danger; but the gallant Orgullo, in crossing a ditch, had the missortune to be thrown from his horse, and was almost the same instant overtaken by one of the Portuguese

Portuguese dragoons, whose sword was already fulpended over his head, as he lay half-fluoned with his fall; when I rode up, discharged a pistol in the ruffian's brain, and, feating my colonel on his horse, had the good fortune to conduct: him to a place of fafety.

I

1

Here he was provided with such accommodation as his case required: for, he had been wounded in the battle; and dangerously bruised by his fall, and, when all the necessary steps. were taken towards his recovery. I defired to know if he had any further commands for his fervice, being refolved to join the army without delay. I thought proper to communicate thisquestion by message, because he had not spoke one word to me during our retreat, notwithstanding the good office he had received at my hands; a referve which I attributed to his pride. and refented accordingly. He no fooner underflood my intention, than he defired to fee me inhis apartment, and, as near as I can remember, stand or claider facility fpoke to this effect.

Were your father Don Alonzo alive, I should now, in consequence of your behaviour, banish every suggestion of resentment, and solicit his friendship with great sincerity. Yes, Don Diego, your virtue hath triumphed over that enmity I bore your house, and I upbraid myself with the ungenerous treatment you have fuffered under my command. But it is not enough for me to withdraw that rigour which it was unjust to exercise, and would be wicked to maintain: I must likewise attone for the injuries you have fustained, and make fome suitable acknowledgment for that life which I have twice

Whatever interest I have at court shall be employed in your behalf; and I have other designs in your favour, which shall be disclosed in due season. Mean while, I desire you will still add one obligation to the debt which I have already incurred, and carry this billet in person to my Estisapia, who, from the news of this satal overthrow, must be in despair upon my account."

So faying, he presented a letter, directed to his lady, which I received in a transport of joy, with expressions suitable to the occasion, and immediately fet out for his country-house, which happened to be about thirty leagues from the fpot. This expedition was equally glorious and interesting: for my thoughts upon the road were engroffed by the hope of feeing Don Orgullo's daughter and heirels Antonia, who was reported to be a young lady of great beauty, and the most amiable accomplishments. However ridiculous it may feem, for a man to conceive a passion for an object which he hath never beheld, certain it is, my fentiments were so much prepossessed by the fame of her qualifications, that I must have fallen a victim to her charms, had they been much less powerful than they were. Notwithstanding the fatigues I had undergone in the field, I closed not an eye until I arrived at the gate of Gonzales, being determined to precede the report of the battle, that Madam d'Orgullo might not be alarmed for the life of her hufband.

I declared my errand, and was introduced into a faloon, where I had not waited above three minutes, when my colonel's lady appeared, and edy

in great confusion received the letter, exclaiming, "Heaven grant that Don Gonzales be well!" In reading the contents, the underwent a variety of agitations; but, when she had perufed the whole, her countenance regained its ferenity, and, regarding me with an air of ineffable complacency, "Don Diego," faid fhe, " while I lament the national calamity, in the defeat of our army, I at the same time feel the most fincere pleasure in seeing you upon this occasion, and, according to the directions of my dear lord, bid you heartily welcome to this house, as his preserver and friend. I was not unacquainted with your character, before this last triumph of your virtue, and have often prayed to Heaven for some lucky determination of that fatal quarrel which raged fo long between the family of Gonzales and your father's house. My prayers have been heard, the long-wished for reconciliation is now effected, and I hope nothing will ever intervene, to disturb this happy union."

To this polite and affectionate declaration, I made such a reply as became a young man, whose heart overslowed with joy and benevolence, and desired to know how soon her answer to my commander would be ready, that I might gratify his impatience with all possible dispatch. After having thanked me for this fresh proof of my attachment, she begged I would retire into a chamber, and repose myself from the uncommon fatigues I must have undergone; but, finding I persisted in the resolution of returning to Don Gonzales, without allowing myself the least benefit of sleep, she left me engaged in conversation with an uncle of Don Gonzales, who lodged in

the house, and gave orders that a collation should be prepared in another apartment, while she retired to her closet, and wrote a letter to her husband.

In less than an hour from my first arrival, I was introduced into a most elegant dining-room, where a magnificent entertainment was served up, and where we were joined by Donna Estifania, and her beautiful daughter the fair Antonia, who, advancing with the most amiable sweetness, thanked me in very warm expressions of acknowledgment for the generofity of my conduct towards her father. I had been ravished with her first appearance, which far exceeded my imagination, and my faculties were fo difordered by this address, that I answered her compliment with the most aukward confusion. But this disorder did not turn to my prejudice in the opinion of that lovely creature, who has often told me in the fequel that she gave herself credit for that perplexity in my behaviour, and that I never appeared more worthy of her regard and affection, than at that juncture, when my drefs was discomposed, and my whole person disfigured by the toils and duty of the preceding day; for this very dishabille presented itself to her reflection, as the immediate effect of that very merit by which I was intitled to her efteem.

Wretch that I am! to survive the loss of such an excellent woman, endeared to my remembrance by the most tender offices of wedlock, happily exercised for the space of sive and twenty years! Forgive these tears, they are not the drops of weakness, but remorfe. Not to trouble you with idle particulars, suffice it to say, I was fa-

voured

# FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 177 voured with such marks of distinction, by Madam d'Orgullo, that she thought it incumbent upon her to let me know she had not overacted her hospitality, and, while we sat at table, accosted me in these words: "You will not be surprized, Don Diego, at my expressions of re-

costed me in these words: "You will not be surprized, Don Diego, at my expressions of regard, which I own are unusual from a Spanish lady to a young cavalier like you, when I communicate the contents of this letter from Don Gonzales." So saying, she put the billet into my hand, and I read these words, or words to this effect.

"Amiable Estifania,

You will understand, that I am as well as "a person can possibly be, who hath this day " lived to fee the army of his king defeated. If von would know the particulars of this unfor-"tunate action, your curiofity will be gratified " by the bearer Don Diego de Zelos, to whose "virtue and bravery I am twice indebted for " my life. I therefore defire you will receive "him with that respect and gratitude which "you shall think due for such an obligation; " and in entertaining him, dismis that referve : "which often difgraces the Spanish hospitality. "In a word, let your own virtue and benefi-"cence conduct you upon this occasion, and let " my Antonia's endeavours be joined with your " own, in doing-honour to the preserver of her c father. Adieu.

Such a testimonial could not fail of being very agreeable to a young soldier, who by this time had begun to indulge the transporting hope of being happy in the arms of the adorable Antonia.

tonia. I professed myself extremely happy in having met with an opportunity of acquiring fuch a degree of my colonel's esteem, entertained them with a detail of his personal prowess in the battle, and answered all their questions with that moderation which every man ought to preferve in speaking of his own behaviour. Our repast being ended, I took my leave of the ladies, and at parting received a letter from Donna Estifania to her hulband, together with a ring of great value, which she begged I would accept, as a token of her esteem. Thus loaded with honour and careffes, I fet out on my return for the quarters of Don Gonzales, who could fcarce credit his own eyes when I delivered his lady's billet; for he thought it impossible to perform such a journey in fo short a time.

When he had glanced over the paper, "Don Diego," faid he, " by your fhort stay one would imagine you had met with indifferent reception at my house: I hope Estifania has not been deficient in her duty." I answered this question, by affuring him my entertainment had been fo agreeable in all respects, that nothing but my duty to him could have induced me to give it up fo foon. He then turned the conversation upon Antonia, and hinted his intention of giving her in marriage to a young cavalier, for whom he had a particular friendship. I was so much affected by this infinuation, which feemed at once to blast all my hopes of love and happiness, that the blood forfook my face; I was feized with an univerfal trepidation, and even obliged to retire,

on pretence of being fuddenly taken ill.

Though Genzales feemed to impute this diforder to fatigue and want of rest, he in his heart ascribed it to the true cause, and, after having founded my sentiments to his own satisfaction, blessed me with a declaration, importing, that I was the person upon whom he had pitched for a son-in-law. I will not trouble you with a repetition of what passed on this interesting occasion, but proceed to observe, that his intention in my savour was far from being disagreeable to his lady; and that, in a little time, I had the good fortune to espouse the charming Antonia, who submitted to the will of her sather without reluctance.

Soon after this happy event, I was, by the influence of Don Gonzales, joined to my own interest, promoted to the command of a regiment. and ferved with honour during the remaining part of the war. After the treaty of Utrecht, I was employed in reducing the Catalans to their allegiance, and, in an action with those obtlinate rebels, had the misfortune to lose my father-inlaw, who by that time was preferred to the rank. of a major-general. The virtuous Estifania did not long furvive this melancholy accident; and the loss of these indulgent parents made such a deep impression upon the tender heart of my Antonia, that I took the first opportunity of remoying her from a place in which every object ferved to cherish her grief, to a pleasant villa near the city of Seville, which I purchased on account of its agreeable fituation. That I might the more: perfectly enjoy the possession of my amiable partner, who could no longer brook the thoughts: of another separation, peace was no sooner reestablished, than I obtained leave to refigo my commission, and I wholly devoted myself to the joys of a domestic life.

16

Heaven

Heaven feemed to fmile upon our union, by bleffing us with a fon, whom, however, it was pleased to recall in his infancy, to our unspeakable grief and mortification; but, our mutual chagrin was afterwards alleviated by the birth of a daughter, who feemed born with every accomplishment to excite the love and admiration of mankind. Why did nature debase such a master-piece with the mixture of an allay, which hath involved herfelf and her whole family in perdition ? But the ways of providence are unsearchable. She hath paid the debt of her degeneracy; peace be with her foul! the honour of my family is vindicated; though, by a facrifice which hath robbed me of every thing elfe that is valuable in life, and ruined my peace past all redemption. Yes, my friend, all the tortures that human tyranny can inflict, would be ease, tranquillity, and delight, to the unspeakable pange and horrors I have felt.

But, to return from this digression: Serafina; which was the name of that little darling, as the grew up, not only disclosed all the natural graces of external beauty, but likewife manifested the most engaging sweetness of disposition, and a capacity for acquiring with eafe all the accomplishments of her fex. 'Tis impossible to convey any adequate idea of a parent's raptures in the contemplation of fuch a fair bloffom; the was the only pledge of our love, she was prefumptive heiress to a large fortune, and likely to be the fole reprefentative of two noble Castilian families. She was the delight of all who faw her, and a theme of praise for every tongue. You are not to suppose that the education of such a child was neglected. Indeed it wholly engroffed the attention of me and my Antonia, and her proficiency rewarded our care. Before the had attained the age of fifteen, the was mistress of every elegant qualification, natural and acquired. Her person was, by that time, the confessed pattern of beauty. Her voice was enchantingly sweet, and the touched the lute with the most ravishing dexterity. Heaven and earth! how did my breast dilate with joy at the thoughts of having given birth to such perfection! how did my heart gush with paternal fondness, whenever I beheld this ornament of my name! and what scenes of endearing transport have I enjoyed with my Antonia, in mutual congratulation upon our parental happiness.

Serafina accomplished as she was, could not fail to make conquests among the Spanish cavaliers, who are famous for sensibility in love. Indeed, she never appeared without a numerous train of admirers, and though we had bred her up in that freedom of conversation and intercourse which holds a middle space between the French license and Spanish restraint, she was now so much exposed to the addresses of promiscuous gallantry, that we found it necessary to retrench the liberty of our house, and behave to our male visitants with great reserve and circumspection, that our honour and peace might run no risque from the youth and inexperience of our daugh-

This caution produced overtures from a great many young gentlemen of rank and distinction, who courted my alliance by demanding Serafina in marriage; and from the number I had actually felected one person, who was in all respects wor-

a must

thy the possession of such an inestimable prize. His name was Don Manuel de Mendoza: his birth was noble, and his character dignified with repeated acts of generolity and virtue. Yet, beore I would fignify to him my approbation of his fuit. I resolved to inform myself whether or not the heart of Serafina was totally unengaged, and indifferent to any other object, that I might not lay a tyrannical reftraint upon her inclinations. The refult of my enquiry was a full conviction of her having hitherto been deaf to the voice of love; and this piece of information, together with my own fentiments in his favour, I communicated to Don Manuel, who heard thefe tidings with transports of gratitude and joy. He was immediately favoured with opportunities of acquiring the affection of my daughter, and his endeavours were at first received with such respectful civility, as might have been easily warmed into a mutual passion, had not the evil genius of our family interpoled.

O my friend! how shall I describe the depravity of that unhappy virgin's fentiments! how recount the particulars of my own dishonour ! I that am descended from a long line of illustrious Castilians, who never received an injury they did not revenge, but washed away every blemish in their fame, with the blood of those who attempted to frain it. In that circumftance I have imitated the example of my glorious progenitors; and that confideration alone bath fupported me against all the affaults of despair.

As I grudged no pains and expence in perfecting the education of Serafina, my doors were open to every person who made an extraordinary figure

figure in the profession of those amusing sciences. in which the delighted. The house of Don Diego de Zelos was a little academy for painting, poetry, and music; and heaven decreed that it should fall a facrifice to its regard for these fatal and delusive arts. Among other preceptors, it was her fate to be under the instruction of a curfed German, who, though his profession was drawing, understood the elements and theory of music, possessed a large fund of learning and tafte, and was a person remarkable for his agreeable conversation. This traitor, who like you had loft one eye, I not only admitted into my house for the improvement of my daughter, but even diffinguished with particular marks of confidence and favour, little thinking he had either inclination or capacity to debauch the fentiments of my child. I was rejoiced beyond measure to fee with what alacrity she received his lessons, with what avidity the listened to his discourse. which was always equally moral, inftructing, and entertaining.

Antonia seemed to vie with me in expressions of regard for this accomplished stranger, whom she could not help supposing to be a person of rank and family, reduced to his present situation by some unfortunate vicissitude of fate. I was disposed to concur with this opinion, and actually conjured him to make me his considerant, with such protestations as left him no room to doubt my honour and beneficence; but he still persisted in declaring himself the son of an obscure mechanic in Bohemia; an origin to which surely no man would pretend, who had the least claim to nobility of birth. While I was thus undeceived

my conjecture touching his birth and quality, I was confirmed in an opinion of his integrity and moderation, and looked upon him as a man of honour, in despite of the lowness of his pedigree. Nevertheless, he was at bottom a most persidious wretch, and all this modesty and self-denial were the effects of the most villainous dissimulation, a cloak under which he; unsuspected, robbed me of my honour and my peace.

Not to trouble you with particulars, the recital of which would tear my heart strings with indignation and remorfe, I shall only observe, that by the power of his infernal infinuation, he fascinated the heart of Serafina, brought over Antonia herself to the interests of his passion, and at once detached them both from their duty and religion. Heaven and earth! how dangerous, how irrefillible is the power of infatuation! while I remained in the midst of this blind security, waiting for the nuptials of my daughter, and indulging myfelf with the vain prospect of her approaching felicity, Antonia found means to protract the negociation of the marriage, by representing, that it would be pity to deprive Serafina of the opportunity the then had of profiting by the German's instructions; and upon that account I prevailed upon Don Manuel to bridle the impatience of his love.

During this interval, as I one evening enjoyed the cool air in my own garden, I was accoffed by an old duenna, who had been my nurse, and lived in the family since the time of my child-hood. "My duty," said she, "will no longer permit me to wink in silence at the wrongs I see you daily suffer. Dismiss that German from

your :

your house, without delay, if you respect the glory of your name, and the rights of our holy religion: the stranger is an abominable heretic; and, grant Heaven! he may not have already poisoned the minds of those you hold most dear." I had been extremely alarmed at the beginning of this address, but finding the imputation limited to the article of religion, in which, thank God, I am no bigot, I recovered my serenity of disposition, thanked the old woman for her zeal, commended her piety, and encouraged her to persevere in making observations on such subjects as should concern my honour and my quiet.

We live in fuch a world of wickedness and fraud, that a man cannot be too vigilant in his own defence: had I employed fuch spies from the beginning, I should in all probability have been at this day in possession of every comfort that renders life agreeable. The duenna, thus authorized, employed her fagacity with fuch fuccels, that I had reason to suspect the German of a design upon the heart of Serafina; but, as the presumptions did not amount to conviction, I contented myfelf with exiling him from my honfe, under the pretext of having discovered that he was an enemy to the Catholic church; and forthwith appointed a day for the celebration of my daughter's marriage with Don Manuel de Mendofa. I could easily perceive a cloud of melancholy overspread the faces of Serafina and her mother, when I declared these my resolutions; but, as they made no objection to what I propofed, I did not, at that time, enter into an explanation of the true motives that influenced my conduct. Both parties were probably afraid of fuch expostulation. Mean.

eto-M

Mean while, preparations were made for the espoulals of Serafina; and, notwithstanding the anxiety I had undergone, on account of her connection with the German, I began to think that her duty, her glory, had triumphed over all fuch low-born confiderations, if ever they had been entertained; because the, and even Antonia, feemed to expect the ceremony with refignation, though the features of both still retained evident marks of concern, which I willingly imputed to the mutual prospect of their feparation. This, however, was but a faithless calm, that foon, ah! too foon, brought forth a tempest which

hath wrecked my hopes.

Two days before the appointed union of Don Manuel and Serafina, I was informed by the duenna, that while the accompanied Antonia's waiting-maid at church, the had feen her receive a billet from an old woman, who, kneeling at her fide, had conveyed it in fuch a mysterious. manner, as wakened the duenna's apprehenfions about her young lady; the had therefore haftened home to communicate this piece of intelligence, that I might have an opportunity of examining the messenger before the should have time to deposit her trust. I could not help shivering with fearful prefages upon this oceasion, and even abhorring the perion to whole duty and zeal I was beholden for the intelligence, even while I endeavoured to perfunde myfelf, that the inquiry would end in the detection of some paultry intrigue, between the maid and her own gallant. I intercepted her in returning from church, and commanding her to follow me to a convenient place, extorted from her by dist of .nobile log threats. FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 187 threats, the fatal letter, which I read to this effect.

"The whole business of my life, O divine "Serafina! will be to repay that affection I have been so happy as to engage. With what transport then shall I obey your summons, in performing that enterprize, which will rescue you from the bed of a detested rival, and put myself in full possession of a jewel which I value infinitely more than life. Yes, adorable creature, I have provided every thing for our escape, and at midnight will attend you in your own apartment, from whence you shall be conveyed into a land of liberty and peace, where you will unmolested enjoy the purity of that religion you have espoused, and in full security, bless the arms of your ever faithful "ORLANDO."

Were you a fond parent, a tender husband and a noble Castilian, I should not need to mention the unutterable horrors that took possession of my bosom, when I perused this accursed letter, by which I learned the apoffacy, disobedience, and degeneracy of my idolized Serafina, who had overthrown and destroyed the whole plan of felicity which I had erected, and blasted all the glories of my name; and when the wretched messenger, terrified by my menaces and agitation, confessed that Antonia herself was privy to the guilt of her daughter, whom the had folemaly betrothed to that vile German, in the fight of Heaven, and that by her connivance this Plebeian intended, that very night, to bereave me of my child; I was for some moments stupified ilum

with grief and amazement, that gave way to an extafy of rage, which had well nigh terminated

in despair and distraction.

I now tremble, and my head grows giddy with the remembrance of that dreadful occafion: behold how the drops trickle down my
forehead; this agony is a fierce and familiar vifitant, I shall banish it anon. I summoned my
pride; my resentment, to my assistance, these
are the cordials that support me against all other
resections; those were the auxiliaries that enabled me in the day of trial, to perform that sacrifice which my honour demanded, in a strain
so loud as to drown the cries of nature, love and
compassion. Yes, they espoused that glory
which humanity would have betrayed, and my

revenge was noble, though unnatural.

My scheme was soon laid, my resolution soon taken; I privately confined the wretch who had been the industrious slave of this infamous conspiracy, that the might take no step to frustrate, or interrupt the execution of my delign. Then repairing to the house of an apothecary who was devoted to my service, communicated my intention; which he durst not condemn, and could not reveal, without breaking the oath of fecrecy I had imposed; and he furnished me with two vials of poison for the dismal catastrophe I had planned. Thus provided, I, on pretence of fudden business at Seville, carefully avoided the dear, the wretched pair, whom I had devoted to death, that my heart might not relent, by means of those tender ideas which the fight of them would have infallibly inspired; and when day-light vanished, took my station near that part of the house, through which the villain. mult must have entered on his hellish purpose. There I flood, in a state of horrid expectation, my foul ravaged with the different passions that affailed it, until the fatal moment arrived; when I perceived the traitor approach the window of a lower apartment, which led into that of Serafina, and gently lifting the casement, which was purposely left unsecured, infinuate half of his body into the house: then rushing upon him, in a transport of fury, I plunged my fword into his heart, crying, "Villain! receive the reward of

thy treachery and prefumption."

The steel was fo well aimed as to render a repetition of the stroke unnecessary; he uttered one groan, and fell breathless at my feet. Exulting with this first success of my revenge, I penetrated into the chamber where the robber of my peace was expected by the unhappy Serafina and her mother, who feeing me enter with a most favage aspect, and a sword reeking with the vengeance I had taken, feemed almost petrified with fear. "Behold," faid I, "the blood of that base plebeian, who made an attempt upon the honour of my house: your conspiracy against the unfortunate Don Diego de Zelos is now discovered; that presumptuous slave, the favoured Orlando, is now no more."

. Scarce had I pronounced these words, when a loud scream was uttered by both the unhappy " If Orlando is flain," cried the infatuated Serafina, what have I to do with life? O my dear lord! my husband, and my lover! how are our promised joys at once cut off! here ftrike, my father, compleat your barbarous facrifice, the spirit of the murdered Orlando still hovers for his wife." These frantic exclamations, in which she was joined by Antonia, kept up the sury of my resentment, which by meekness and submission might have been weakened and rendered ineffectual. "Yes, hapless wretches," I replied, "ye shall enjoy your wish: the honour of my name requires that both shall die; yet I will not mangle the breast of Antonia, on which I have so often reposed; I will not shed the blood of Zelos, nor dissigure the beauteous form of Serasina, on which I have so often gazed with wonder and unspeakable delight: here is an elixir, to which I trust the consummation of my revenge."

So faying, I emptied the vials into feparate cups, and, presenting one in each hand, the miferable, the fair offenders, instantly received the destined draughts, which they drank without hesitation: then praying to Heaven for the wretched Don Diego, sunk upon the same couch, and expired without a groan. O well-contrived beverage! O happy composition, by which all

the miseries of life are so easily cured!

Such was the fate of Antonia and Serafina; these hands were the instruments that deprived them of life, these eyes beheld them the richest prize that death had ever won. Powers supreme! does Don Diego live to make this recapitulation? I have done my duty; but ah! I am haunted by the suries of remorse: I am tortured with the incessant stings of remembrance and regret; even now the images of my wise and daughter present themselves to my imagination. All the scenes of happiness I have enjoyed as a lover, husband, and parent, all the endearing hopes I have cherished, now pass in review before me, embittering the circumstances of my inex-

inexpressible woe; and I consider myself as a solitary outcast from all the comforts of society. But, enough of these unmanly complaints, the

vearnings of nature are too importunate.

Having compleated my vengeance, I retired into my closet, and furnishing myself with some ready money and jewels of confiderable value. went into the stable, faddled my favourite steed, which I instantly mounted, and, before the tumults of my breaft subsided, found myself at the town of St. Lucar. There I learned from inquiry, that there was a Dutch bark in the harbour ready to fail; upon which I addressed myfelf to the master, who, for a suitable gratification was prevailed upon to weigh anchor that fame night, fo that, embarking without delay, I foon bid eternal adieu to my native country. It was not from reason and reflection that I took these measures for my personal safety; but in consequence of an involuntary instinct, that seems to operate in the animal machine, while the faculty of thinking is suspended.

To what a dreadful reckoning was I called, when reason resumed her function! You may believe me, my friend, when I assure you, that I should not have outlived those tragedies I acted, had I not been restrained from doing violence upon myself by certain considerations, which no man of honour ought to set aside. I could not bear the thought of falling ingloriously by the hand of an executioner, and intailing disgrace upon a samily that knew no stain; and I was deterred from putting an end to my own misery, by the apprehensions of posthumous censure, which would have represented me as a desponding wretch, utterly destitute of that patience, fortitude,

tude, and refignation, which are the characteriflics of a true Castilian. I was also influenced by religious motives that suggested to me the necessity of living to attone by my sufferings and forrow, for the guilt I had incurred in complying with a favage punctilio, which is, I fear,

displeasing in the fight of Heaven.

These were the reasons that opposed my entrance into that peaceful harbour which death presented to my view; and they were soon reinforced by another principle that fanctioned my determination to continue at the fervile oar of life. In consequence of unfavourable winds. our vessel for some days made small progress in her voyage to Holland, and near the coast of Gallicia we were joined by an English ship from Vigo, the master of which gave us to understand, that before he fet fail a courier had arrived from Madrid at that place, with orders for the corregidor to prevent the escape of any native Spaniard by fea from any port within his district; and to use his utmost endeavours to apprehend the person of Don Diego de Zelos, who was suspected of treasonable practices against the state. Such an order, with a minute description of my person, was at the same time dispatched to all the fea-ports and frontier places in Spain.

You may easily suppose how I, who was already overwhelmed with diffrefs, could bear this aggravation of misfortune and difgrace: I, who had always maintained the reputation of loyalty, which was acquired at the hazard of my life, and the expence of my blood. To deal candidly, I must own, that this intelligence roused me from a lethargy of grief, which had begun to overpower my faculties. I immediately

imputed

FERDINAND Count FATHOM.

imputed this dishonourable charge to the evil offices of some villain, who had basely taken the advantage of my deplorable fituation, and I was inflamed, inspirited with the desire of vindicating my fame, and revenging the injury. Thus animated, I refolved to difguise myself effectually from the observation of those spies which every nation finds its account in employing in foreign countries; I purchased this habit from the Dutch navigator, in whose house I kept myself concealed, after our arrival at Amsterdam, until my beard was grown to a fufficient length to favour my design, and then appeared as a Persian dealer in jewels. As I could gain no satisfactory information touching myself in this country, had no purpose to pursue, and was extremely miserable among a people, who, being mercenary and unfocial, were very ill adapted to alleviate the horrors of my condition; I gratified my landlord for his important fervices, with the best part of my effects; and having, by his means, procured a certificate from the magistracy, repaired to Rotterdam, from whence I fet out in a travelling carriage for Antwerp, on my way to this capital; hoping, with a fuccession of different objects, to mitigate the anguish of my mind, and, by the most industrious enquiry, to learn fuch particulars of that false impeachment, as would enable me to take measures for my own justification, as well as for projecting a plan of revenge against the vile perfidious author.

This, I imagined, would be no difficult talk, considering the friendship and intercourse subsisting between the Spanish and French nations, and the communicative disposition for which the Pa-VOL. I. rifians

elasili

risians are renowned; but I have found myself egregiously deceived in my expectation: the officers of the Police in this city are so inquisitive and vigilant, that the most minute action of a stranger is scrutinized with great severity; and, although the inhabitants are very frank in discoursing on indifferent subjects, they are at the same time extremely cautious in avoiding all conversation that turns upon state-occurrences, and maxims of government. In a word, the peculiarity of my appearance subjects me so much to particular observation, that I have hitherto thought proper to devour my griefs in silence, and even to bear the want of almost every convenience, rather than hazard a premature discovery, by of-

fering my jewels to fale.

In this emergency I have been fo far fortunate as to become acquainted with you, whom I look upon as a man of honour and humanity. deed, I was at first sight prepossessed in your favour: for, notwithstanding the mistakes which men daily commit in judging from appearances, there is something in the physiognomy of a stranger from which one cannot help forming an opinion of his character and disposition. For once, my penetration hath not failed me; your behaviour justifies my decision, you have treated me with that sympathy and respect which none but the generous will pay to the unfortunate. I have trusted you accordingly: I have put my life, my honour in your power; and I must beg leave to depend upon your friendship, for obtaining that fatisfaction, for which alone I feek to live. Your employment engages you in the gay world: you daily mingle with the focieties of men; the domestics

## FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 1

meftics of the Spanish ambassador will not shun your acquaintance; you may frequent the coffee-houses to which they resort; and in the course of these occasions, unsuspected inform yourself of that mysterious charge which lies heavy on the same of the unfortunate Don Diego. I must likewise implore your assistance in converting my jewels into money, that I may breathe independant of man, until Heaven shall permit me to sinish this weary pilgrimage of life.

### CHAP. XXVII.

A flagrant instance of Fathom's virtue, in the manner of his retreat to England.

FATHOM, who had lent an attentive ear to every circumstance of this disastrous story, no fooner heard it concluded, than, with an aspect of generous and cordial compassion, not even unattended with tears, he condoled the lamentable fate of Don Diego de Zelos; deplored the untimely death of the gentle Antonia and the fair Serafina, and undertook the interests of the wretched Castilian with such warmth of fympathizing zeal, as drew a flood from his eyes, while he wrung his benefactor's hand in a transport of gratitude. Those were literally tears of joy, or at least of satisfaction, on both fides; as our hero wept with affection and attachment to the jewels that were to be committed to his care: but, far from discovering the true source of his tenderness, he affected to disfuade the Spaniard from parting with the diamonds, which he counfelled him to referve for a

K 2

more

more pressing occasion; and in the mean time earnestly intreated him to depend upon his friendship for present relief. This generous proffer ferved only to confirm Don Diego's refolution, which he forthwith executed, by putting into the hands of Ferdinand jewels to the value of a thousand crowns, and defiring him to detain for his own use any part of the fum they would raise. Our adventurer thanked him for the good opinion he entertained of his integrity, an opinion fully manifested in honouring him with such important confidence, and affured him he would transact his affairs with the utmost diligence. caution, and dispatch. The evening being by this time almost consumed, these new allies retired separately to reft: though each passed the night without repose, in very different reflections, the Castilian being, as usual, agitated with the unceasing pangs of his unalterable mifery, interspersed with gleaming hopes of revenge; and Fathom being kept awake with revolving plans for turning his fellow-lodger's credulity to his own advantage. From the nature of the Spaniard's situation, he might have appropriated the jewels to himself, and remained in Paris without fear of a profecution, because the injured party had, by the above narrative, left his life and liberty at discretion. But he did not think himself secure from the personal resentment of an enraged desperate Castilian; and therefore determined to withdraw himself privately into that country where he had all along proposed to fix the standard of his finesse, which fortune had now impowered him to exercise according to his with. THE POST MICH LINE Bent

Bent upon this retreat, he went abroad in the morning, on pretence of acting in the concerns of his friend Don Diego, and having hired a post-chaise to be ready at the dawn of next day. returned to his lodgings, where he cajoled the Spaniard with a feigned report of his negociation; then, fecuring his most valuable effects about his person, arose with the cock, repaired to the place at which he had appointed to meet the postilion with the carriage, and set out for England without further delay, leaving the unhappy Zelos to the horrors of indigence, and the additional agony of this fresh disappointment. Yet he was not the only person affected by the abrupt departure of Fathom, which was hastened by the importunities, threats, and reproaches of his landlord's daughter, whom he had debauched under promise of marriage, and now left in the fourth month of her pregnancy.

Notwithstanding the dangerous adventure in which he had been formerly involved by traveling in the night, he did not think proper to make the usual halts on this journey, for fleep or refreshment, nor did he once quit the chaife till his arrival at Boulogne, which he reached in twenty hours after his departure from Paris. Here he thought he might fafely indulge himfelf with a comfortable meal; accordingly he bespoke a poulard for dinner, and while that was preparing, went forth to view the city and harbour. When he beheld the white cliffs of Albion, his heart throbbed with all the joy of a beloved fon, who, after a tedious and fatiguing voyage, reviews the chimnies of his father's house: he furveyed the neighbouring coast of England with fond and longing eyes, like another Moses, re-K 3 connoitring STATE OF

mantiodinos

connoitring the land of Canaan from the top of Mount Pisgah: and to such a degree of impatience was he inflamed by the sight, that, instead of proceeding to Calais, he resolved to take his passage directly from Boulogne, even if he should hire a vessel for the purpose. With these sentiments, he inquired if there was any ship bound for England, and was so fortunate as to find the master of a small bark, who intended to weigh anchor for Deal that same evening at high water.

Transported with this information, he immediately agreed for his passage, fold the post-chaise to his landlord for thirty guineas, as a piece of furniture for which he could have no further use, purchased a portmanteau, together with some linen and wearing-apparel, and, at the recommendation of his hoft, took into his fervice an extra-position or helper, who had formerly wore the livery of a travelling marquis. This new domestic, whose name was Maurice, underwent, with great applause, the examination of our hero, who perceived in him a fund of fagacity and prefence of mind, by which he was excellently qualified for being the valet of an adventurer: he was therefore accommodated with a fecondhand suit, and another shirt, and at once listed under the banners of count Fathom, who spent the whole afternoon in giving him proper inftructions for the regulation of his conduct.

Having settled these preliminaries to his own satisfaction, he and his baggage were embarked about six o'clock in the month of September, and it was not without emotion that he found himself benighted upon the great deep, of which, before the preceding day, he had never enjoyed

FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 199

even the most distant prospect. However, he was not a man to be asraid, where there was really no appearance of danger; and the agreeable presages of suture fortune supported his spirits, amidst the disagreeable nausea which commonly attends landmen at sea, until he was set ashore upon the beach at Deal, which he entered in good health about seven o'clock in the

morning.

Like Cæsar, however, he found some difficulty in landing, on account of the swelling surf, that tumbled about with such violence as had almost overset the cutter that carried him on shore; and, in his eagerness to jump upon the strand, his foot slipped from the side of the boat, so that he was thrown forwards in an horizontal direction, and his hands were the sirst parts of him that touched the English ground. Upon this occasion, he, in imitation of Scipio's behaviour on the coast of Afric, hailed the omen, and grasping an handful of the sand, was heard to exclaim, in the Italian language, so Ah ha, Old England, I have thee sast.

As he walked up to the inn, followed by Maurice loaded with his portmanteau, he congratulated himself upon his happy voyage, and the peaceable possession of his spoil, and could not help snussing up the British air with marks of insinite relish and satisfaction. His first care was to recompence himself for the want of sleep he had undergone, and, after he had sufficiently recruited himself with several hours of uninterrupted repose, he set out in a post-chaise for Canterbury, where he took a place in the London stage, which he was told would depart next morning, the coach being already full. On this

KA

very first day of his arrival, he perceived between the English and the people among whom he had hitherto lived, fuch effential difference in cuftoms, appearance, and way of living, as inspired him with high notions of that British freedom, opulence, and convenience, on which he had often heard his mother expatiate. On the road, he feafled his eve-fight with the verdant hills covered with flocks of sheep, the fruitful vales parcelled out into cultivated inclosures; the very cattle feemed to profit by the wealth of their masters, being large, sturdy, and sleek, and every pealant breathed the infolence of liberty and independance. In a word, he viewed the wide-extended plains of Kent with a lover's eye, and his ambition becoming romantic, could not help fancying himfelf another conqueror of the ifle.

He was not, however, long amused by these vain chimeras, which foon vanished before other reflections of more importance and folidity. His imagination, it must be owned, was at all times too chalte to admit those over-weening hopes, which often mislead the mind of a projector. He had studied mankind with incredible diligence, and knew perfectly well how far he could depend on the passions and foibles of human nature. That he might now act confishent with his former fagacity, he refolved to pass himself upon his fellow-travellers for a French gentleman, equally a stranger to the language and country of England, in order to glean from their difcourse such intelligence as might avail him in his future operations; and his lacquey was tutored accordingly, black blos as and dad C H A P.

VOUP ...

## CHAP. XXVIII.

Some account of his fellow-travellers?

HOSE who had taken places for the coach. understanding the fixth feat was engaged by a foreigner, determined to profit by his ignorance; and, with that politeness which is peculiar to this happy island, fixed themselves in the vehicle, in fuch a manner, before he had the least intimation of their delign, that he found it barely practicable to infinuate himfelf fidelong between a corpulent quaker and a fat Wappinglandlady, in which attitude he fluck fast, like a thin quarto between two voluminous dictionaries on a bookfeller's shelf: and, as if the pain and inconvenience of fuch compression was not fufficient matter of chagrin, the greatest part of the company entertained themselves with laughing at his ludicrous flation.

The jolly dame at his left hand observed, with a loud exclamation of mirth, that Monfieur would be foon better acquainted with a buttock of English beef; and faid, by that time they should arrive at their dining-place, he might be spitted without larding. "Yes, verily," replied Obadiah, who was a wag in his way, "but the fwine's fat will be all on one fide." "So much the better for you," cried mine hostes, " for that fide is all your own." The quaker was not fo much disconcerted by the quickness of this repartee, but that he answered with great deliberation, " I thank thee for thy love, but will not profit by thy loss; especially as I like not the fa-K 5

vour of these outlandish fowls; they are profane birds of passage, relished only by the children of

vanity, like thee."

The plump gentlewoman took umbrage at this last expression, which she considered as a double reproach, and repeated the words "Children of vanity !" with an emphasis of resentment. " I believe, if the truth were known," faid she, " there's more vanity than midriff, in that great belly of yours, for all your pretending to humility and religion. Sirrah! my corporation is made up of good, wholsome, English fat; but you are puffed up with the wind of vanity and delusion; and when it begins to gripe your entrails, you pretend to have a motion, and then get up and preach nonsense: yet, you'll take it upon you to call your betters children: marry come up, Mr. Goose-cap, I have got children that are as good men as you, or any hypocritical trembler in England."

A person who sat opposite to the quaker, hearing this remonstrance, which seemed pregnant with contention, interposed in the conversation with a conscious leer, and begged there might be no rupture between the spirit and the flesh. By this remonstrance he relieved Obadiah from the fatire of this female orator, and brought the whole vengeance of her elocution upon his own head. "Flesh:" cried she, with all the ferocity of an enraged Thalestris, " none of your names, Mr. Yellow-chaps. What! I warrant you have an antipathy to flesh, because you yourfelf are nothing but skin and bone. I suppose you are fome poor starv'd journeyman taylor come from France, where you have been learning to cabbage, and have not feen a good meal

of victuals these seven years: you have been living upon rye-bread and soup-maigre, and now your come over like a walking atomy, with a rat's tail at your wig, and a tinsey jacket: and so, for-sooth, you set up for a gentleman, and pretend to find fault with a surloin of roast bees."

The gentleman heard this address with admirable patience, and when she had rung out her alarm, very coolly replied. "Any thing but your stinking sish, Madam. Since when, I pray, have you travelled in stage coaches, and left off your old profession of crying oysters in winter, and rotten mackarel in June? You was then known by the name of Kate Brawn, and in good repute among the ale-houses in Thames street, till that unlucky amour with the master of a corn-vessel, in which he was unfortunately detected by his own spouse; but you seem to have risen by that fall; and I wish you joy of your present plight: though, considering your education on Bearkey, you can give but a forry account of yoursels."

The amazon, though neither exhausted nor dismayed, was really consounded at the temper and assurance of this antagonist, who had gathered all these anecdotes from the fertility of his own invention; after a short pause, however, she poured forth a torrent of obloquy sufficient to overwhelm any person who had not been used to take up arms against such seas of trouble; and a dispute ensued, which would have not only disgraced the best orators on the Thames, but even have made a figure in the celebration of the Eleusinian mysteries, during which the Athenian matrons rallied one another from different waggons, with that freedom of altercation so happily preferved in this our age and country.

K. 6

Such .

Such a redundancy of epithers, and variety of metaphors, tropes, and figures, were uttered between these well-matched opponents, that an epic bard would have found his account in listening to the contest; which, in all probability, would not have been confined to words, had it not been interrupted for the fake of a young woman of an agreeable countenance and modelt carriage; who, being shocked at some of their flowers of speech, and terrified by the menacing looks and gestures of the fiery featured dame, began to scream aloud, and beg leave to quit the coach. Her perturbation put an end to the high debate. The fixth passenger, who had not opened his mouth, endeavoured to comfort her with affurances of protection; the quaker propoled a cellation of arms; the male disputant acquiefced in the proposal, affuring the compamy he had entered the lifts for their entertainment only, without acquiring the least gradge or ill-will to the fat gentlewoman, whom he prorested he had never seen before that day, and who, for aught he knew, was a person of credit and reputation. He then held forth his hand in token of amity, and asked pardon of the offended party, who was appealed by his submission; and, in testimony of her benevolence, presented to the other female, whom the had discomposed, an Hungary-water bottle filled with cherry brandy, recommending it as a much more powerful remedy than the Sal volatile which the other held to her nofe.

Peace being thus re-established, in a treaty, comprehending Obadiah and all prefent, it will not be improper to give the reader fome further information, touching the feveral characters af-

fembled

b

FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 203

fembled in this vehicle. The quaker was a London merchant, who had been at Deal superintending the repairs of a ship which had suffered by a storm in the Downs. The Wapping landlady was on her return from the same place, where she had attended the payment of a man of war, with sundry powers of attorney, granted by the sailors, who had lived upon credit at her house. Her competitor in same was a dealer in wine, a smaggler of French lace, and a petty gamester just arrived from Paris, in the company of an English barber, who sat on his right hand, and the young woman was daughter of a country curate, in her way to London, where

the was bound apprentice to a milliner.

Hitherto Fathom had fat in filent aftonishment at the manners of his fellow travellers, which far exceeded the notions he had pre-conceived of English plainness and rufficity: he found himfelf a monument of that difregard and contempt which a stranger never fails to meet with from the inhabitants of this island; and faw, with furprize, an agreeable young creature fit as folitary and unheeded as himfelf. He was, indeed, allured by the rofes of her complexion, and the innocence of her aspect, and began to repent of having pretended ignorance of the language, by which he was restrained from exercising his eloquence upon her heart; he resolved, however, to ingratiate himself, if possible, by the courtelyand politeness of dumb shew, and for that purpose put his eyes in motion without farther delaviries and averages elle and success to the notice that communities and dislogate dest

continued account inch handered beright and

## amendade les Conservables de les renservaments Landay of CHAP. XXIX.

entitle to this vehicles and II amender was at Select

Another providential deliverance from the effects of the smuggler's ingenious conjecture.

Uring these deliberations, the wine-merchant, with a view to make a parade of his fuperior parts and breeding, as well as to pave the way for a match at backgammon, made a tender of his fnuff-box to our adventurer, and asked, in bad French, how he travelled from Paris. This question produced a series of interrogations concerning the place of Ferdinand's abode in that city, and his business in England : fo that he was fain to practife the science of defence, and answered with such ambiguity, as arroused the suspicion of the smuggler, who began to believe our hero had fome very cogent reason. for evading his curiofity: he immediately fet his reflection at work, and, after various conjectures, fixed upon Fathom's being the young pretender. Big with this fupposition, he eyed him with the most earnest attention, comparing his features with those of the chevalier's portrait, which he had feen in France, and though the faces were as unlike as any two human faces could be, found the refemblance fo striking as to dispel all his doubts, and persuade him to introduce the stranger to some justice on the road : a step by which he would not only manifest his zeal for the protestant succession, but also acquire the splendid reward proposed by parliament, to any person who should apprehend that famous adventurer.

Thele

These ideas intoxicated the brain of this manto such a pitch of enthusiasm, that he actually believed himself in possession of the thirty thousand pounds, and amused his fancy with a variety of magnificent projects to be executed by means of that acquisition; until his reverie was interrupted by the halting of the coach at the innwhere the passengers used to eat their breakfasts. Waked as he was from the dream of happiness, it had made such impression upon his mind, that seeing Fathom rise up with an intention to alight, he took it for granted his design was to escape, and seizing him by the collar, called aloud for

assistance in the King's name.

Our hero, whole fagacity and presence of mind, very often supplied the place of courage, instead of being terrified at this affank, which might have disturbed the tranquillity of an ordinary villain, was so perfectly master of every circumstance of his own fituation, as to know at once that the aggreffor could not possibly have the least cause of complaint against him; and therefore, imputing this violence either to madness or mistake, very deliberately suffered himself to be made prisoner by the people of the house, who ran to the coach door, in obedience to the fummons of the wine-merchant. The rest of the company were fruck dumb with furprize and consternation at this sudden adventure, and the quaker, dreading some fell resistance on the side of the outlandish-man, unpinned the other coachdoor in the twinkling of an eye, and trundled himself into the mud for safety. The others, feeing the temper and relignation of the prisoner, foon recovered their recollection, and began to inquire into the cause of his arrest: Upon which

which the captor, whose teeth chattered with terror and impatience, gave them to understand that he was a state criminal, and demanded their

help in conveying him to justice.

Luckily for both parties, there happened to be at the inn a company of squires just returned from the death of a leash of hares, which they had ordered to be dreffed for dinner, and among these gentlemen was one of the Quorum, to whom the accuser had immediate recourse, marching before the captive, who walked very peaceably between the landlord and one of his waiters, and followed by a crowd of spectators, some of whom had secured the faithful Maurice, who in his behaviour closely imitated the deliberation of his master. In this order did the procession advance to the apartment in which the magistrate. with his fellows of the chace, fat smoking his morning-pipe over a tankard of firong ale; and the fmuggler being directed to the right person. May it please your worship," said he, " I . have brought this foreigner before you, on a violent suspicion of his being a proclaimed outlaw. and I defire, before these witnesses, that my title may be made good to the reward that shall become due upon his conviction."

"Friend," replied the justice," I know nothing of you or your titles, but, this I know, if you have any information to give in, you must come to my house when I am at home, and proceed in a lawful way, that is, d'ye mind me, if you swear as how this here person is an outlaw, then if so be as he has nothing to say to the contrary, my clerk shall make out a mittimus; and so to jail with him till next size." "But, Sir," answered the impeacher, this is a case that ad-

mits

mits of no delay, the person I have apprehended is a prisoner of consequence to the state." "How, fellor!" cried the magistrate, interrupting him, "is there any person of more consequence than one of his Majesty's justices of the peace, who is besides a considerable member of the landed interest? D'ye know, sirrah, who you are talking to? If you don't go about your business, I be-

lieve I shall lay you by the heels."

The smuggler, fearing his prize would escape through the ignorance, pride, and obstinacy of this country justice, approached his worship, and in a whisper which was overheard by all the company, assured him he had indubitable reason to believe the foreigner was no other than the pretender's eldest son. At mention of this formidable name, every individual of the audience started, with signs of terror and amazement. The justice dropped his pipe, recoiled upon his chair, and, looking most ridiculously aghast, exclaimed, "Seize him in the name of God and his Majesty King George! has he got no secret arms about him?"

Fathom, being thus informed of the suspicion under which he stood, could not help smiling at the eagerness with which the spectators slew upon him; and suffered himself to be searched with great composure, well knowing they would find no moveables about his person, but such as upon examination would turn to his account; he therefore very calmly presented to the magistrate his purse, and a small box that contained his jewels, and in the French language desired they might be preserved from the hands of the mob. This tequest was interpreted by the accuser, who, ar

Multi

the same time laid claim to the booty; the justice took charge of the deposit, and one of his neighbours having undertaken the office of clerk, he proceeded to the examination of the culprit, whose papers were by this time laid on the table before him. "Stranger," said he, "you stand charged with being son of the pretender to these realms: what have you to say in your own defence?" Our hero assured him, in the French language, that he was salsely impeached, and demanded justice on the accuser, who, without the least reason, had made such a malicious attack upon the life and honour of an innocent gentleman.

The imuggler, instead of acting the part of a faithful interpreter, told his worship that the prisoner's answer was no more than a simple denial, which every selon would make, who had nothing else to plead in his own behalf; and that this alone was a strong presumption of his guilt; because, if he was not really the person they suspected him to be, the thing would speak for itself: for, if he was not the young pretender, who then was he?" This argument had great weight with the justice, who, assuming a very important aspect, observed, "Very true, friend, if you are not the pretender, in the name of God who are you? One may see with half an eye that he is no better than a promiscuous fellow."

Ferdinand now began to repent of having pretended ignorance of the English language, as he found himself at the mercy of a rascal, who put a false gloss upon all his words; and addressed himself to the audience successively in French, High-Dutch, Italian, and Hungarian Latin, de-

firing

firing to know if any person present understood any of these tongues, that his answers might be honestly explained to the bench. But he might have accosted them in Chinese with the same success: there was not one person present tolerably verfed in his mother-tongue, much less acquainted with any foreign language, except the winemerchant, who, incenfed at this appeal, which he considered as an affront to his integrity, gave the judge to understand, that the delinquent, instead of speaking to the purpose, contumaciously infulted his authority in fundry foreign lingo's, which he apprehended was an additional proof of his being the chevalier's fon, inasmuch as no person would take the pains to learn such a variety of gibberish, except with some finister intent.

This annotation was not lost upon the fquire, who was too jealous of the honour of his office, to overlook such a flagrant instance of contempt. His eyes gliftened, his checks were inflated with rage: "The case is plain," said he, "having nothing of fignification to offer in his own favour, he grows refractory, and abuses the court in his base Roman Catholic jargon: but I'll let you know, for all you pretend to be a prince, you are no better than an outlawed vagrant; and I'll shew you what a thing you are, when you come in composition with an English justice like me, who have more than once extinguished myself in the service of my country. As nothing elfe accrues, your purfe, black box and papers shall be sealed up before witnesses, and sent by express to one of his Majesty's secretaries of state; and as for yourfelf, I will apply to the military

at Canterbury, for a guard to conduct you to

This was a very unwelcome declaration to our adventurer, who was on the point of harranguing the justice and spectators in their own language, when he was relieved from the neceffity of taking that step, by the interposition of a young nobleman inft arrived at the inn, who, being informed of this strange examination, entered the court, and at first fight of the prisoner. affured the justice he was imposed upon: for, that he himself had often seen the young pretender in Paris, and that there was no kind of refemblance between that adventurer and the perfon now before him. The accuser was not a little mortified at his lordship's affirmation, which met with all due regard from the bench; though the magistrate took notice that granting the prisoner was not the young chevalier himfelf, it was highly probable he was an emissary of that house, as he could give no fatisfactory account of himself, and was possessed of things of fuch value as no honest man would expose to the accidents of the road.

Fathom, having thus found an interpreter, who fignified to him, in the French tongue, the doubts of the justice, told his lordship that he was a gentleman of a noble house in Germany, who for certain reasons had come abroad incognito, with a view to see the world; and that, although the letters they had seized would prove the truth of that affertion, he should be loth to expose his private concerns to the knowledge of strangers, if he could possibly be released without that mortification. The young nobleman explained

explained his defire to the court; but his own curiofity being interested, observed, at the same time, that the justice could not be said to have discharged the duty of his station, until he should have examined every circumstance relating to the prisoner: upon which remonstrance he was requested by the bench to peruse the papers, and accordingly communicated the substance of one letter, to this effect.

"My dear fon, wherever bed sid back

"Though I am far from approving the rash of flep you have taken in withdrawing yourfelf " from your father's house, in order to avoid an " engagement, which would have been equally honourable and advantageous to your family, " I cannot fo far suppress my affection, as to bear " the thought of your undergoing those hard-" ships, which, for your disobedience, you dese ferve to fuffer. I have therefore, without the "knowledge of your father, fent the bearer to 46 attend you in your peregrinations; his fidelity you know hath been tried in a long course of " fervice, and I have entrufted to his care for vour use, a purse of two hundred ducats, and a box of jewels to the value of twice that fum, which, though not fufficient to support an equipage suitable to your birth, will at least " for some time preserve you from the importunities of want. When you are dutiful enough " to explain your defigns and fituation, you may " expect further indulgence from your too tender and disconsolate mother,

" The countels of Fathom."

This

MATERIAL STATES

This letter, which, as well as the others, our hero had forged for the purpole, effectually anfwered his intent, in throwing dust in the eyes and understanding of the spectators, who now regarded the prisoner with looks of respectful remorfe, as a man of quality who had been falfely accused: his lordship, to make a parade of his own politeness and importance, assured the bench, he was no firanger to the family of the Fathoms. and with a compliment gave Ferdinand to understand he had formerly seen him at Versailles. There being no longer room for fuspicion, the justice ordered our adventurer to be set at liberty, and even invited him to be feated, with an apology for the rude manner in which he had been treated, owing to the misinformation of the accuser, who was threatned with the stocks for his malice and prefumption.

But, this was not the only triumph our hero obtained over the wine-merchant. Maurice was no fooner unfettered, than, advancing into the middle of the room; " My lord, (faid he, addreffing himself in French to his master's deliverer), fince you have been fo generous as to protect a noble stranger from the danger of such a false accusation, I hope you will still lay an additional obligation upon the count, by retorting the vengeance of the law upon his perfidious accuser, whom I know to be a trader in those articles of merchandize which are prohibited by the ordonnances of this nation. I have feen him lately at Boulogne, and am perfectly well acquainted with some persons who have supplied him with French lace and embroidery; and, as a proof of what I alledge, I defire you will order

him

him and this barber, who is his understrapper, to

be examined on the spot."

This charge, which was immediately explained to the bench, yielded extraordinary fatisfaction to the spectators, one of whom, being an officer of the customs, forthwith began to exercise his function upon the unlucky Perruquier, who being stripped of his upper garments, and even of his shirt, appeared like the mummy of an Ægyptian king, most curiously rolled up in bandages of rich figured gold shalloon, that covered the skirts of four embroidered waistcoats. The merchant, feeing his expectation fo unhappily reverfed, made an effort to retire with a most rueful aspect, but was prevented by the officer, who demanded the interpolition of the civil power, that he might undergo the same examination to which the other had been subjected. He was accordingly rifled without loss of time, and the enquiry proved well worth the care of him who made it; for, a considerable booty of the same fort of merchandize was found in his boots, breeches, hat, and between the buckram and lining of his furtout. Yet, not contented with this prize, the experienced spoiler proceeded to fearch his baggage, and perceiving a false bottom in his portmanteau, detected beneath it a valuable acceffion to the plunder he had already obtained.

strate we appears which indicated up the ideas of the victors of the ideas of the victors of the management of the training of the remaindemental of the last of the last of the last of the management of the management of the management of the last of the management of the last of t

e der ellenge, that loce eves thous with unluthel lufler, thank a court court like of the playest his differel as ofted or

#### CHAP. XXX.

The singular manner of Fathom's attack and triumph over the virtue of the fair Elenor.

Proper cognizance being thus taken of these contraband effects, and the informer furnished with a certificate, by which he was intitled to a share of the seizure, the coachman summoned his passengers to the carriage; the purse and jewels were restored to count Fathom, who thanked the justice, and his lordship in particular, for the candour and hospitality with which he had been treated, and resumed his place in the vehicle, amidst the congratulations of all his fellow travellers, except the two forlorn smugglers, who, instead of reimbarking in the coach, thought proper to remain at the inn, with a view to mitigate, if possible, the severity of their misfortune.

Among those who felicitated Fathom upon the iffue of this adventure, the young maiden feemed to express the most fensible pleasure at that event. The artful language of his eyes had raised in her breast certain fluttering emotions, before the knew the value of her conquest; but now that his rank and condition were discovered, these transports were increased by the ideas of vanity and ambition, which are mingled with the first seeds of every female constitution. belief of having captivated the heart of a man who could raise her to the rank and dignity of a countels, produced fuch agreeable fensations in her fancy, that her eyes shone with unusual lustre, and a continual smile played in dimples on her rofy

powerful enough to engage the affection, were yet sufficient to inflame the defire of our adventurer, who very honestly marked her chastity for prey to his voluptuous passion. Had she been well seasoned with knowledge and experience, and compleatly armed with caution against the artifice and villainy of man, her wirtue might not have been able to withstand the engines of such an assailant, considering the dangerous opportunities to which she was necessarily exposed: how easy then must his victory have been over an innocent, unsuspecting country damsel, shushed with the warmth of youth, and an utter stranger to the ways of life.

While Obadiah, therefore, and his plump companion were engaged in convertation on the strange incidents which had passed, Fathom acted a very expressive pantomime with this fair buxom nymph, who comprehended his meaning with furprizing facility, and was at fo little pains to conceal the pleasure the took in this kind of intercourse that several warm squeezes were interchanged between her and her lover, before they arrived at Rochester, where they proposed to dine. It was during this period, he learned from the answers the made to the inquisitive quaker, that her fole dependance was upon a relation, to whom the had a letter, and that the was a perfect franger in the great city; circumstances on which he foon formed the project of her cer preterioin

Upon their arnival at the Black Bull, he for the first time found himself alone with his Amanda, whose name was Elenor, their sellow-travellers being elsewhere employed about their own Voi. I.

concerns; and unwilling to lofe the precious opportunity, he began to act the part of a very importunate lover, which he conceived to be a proper fequel to the prelude, which had been performed in the coach. The freedoms that the, out of pure simplicity and good humour. permitted him to take with her hand, and even her rosv lips, encouraged him to practise other familiarities upon her fair bosom, which scandalized her virtue fo much, that in fpite of the paffion the had begun to indulge in his behalf. the rejected his advances with all the marks of anger and disdain; and he found it necessary to appeale the florm he had railed, by the most respectful and submissive demeanour; resolving to change his operations, and carry on his attacks, fo as to make her yield at discretion, without alarming her religion or pride. Accordingly, when the bill was called after dinner. he took particular notice of her behaviour, and perceiving her pull out a large leathern purse that contained her money, reconnoitred the pocket in which it was deposited, and while they fat close to each other in the carriage, conveyed it with admirable dexterity into an hole in the cushion. Whether the corpulent couple, who fat opposite to these lovers, had entered into an amorous engagement at the inn, or were feverally induced by other motives, is uncertain; but, fure it is, both left the coach on that part of the road which lies nearest to Gravesend. and bad adieu to the other pair, on pretence of having urgent business at that place.

Ferdinand, not a little pleased at their departure, renewed his most pathetic expressions of love, and sung several French songs on that tender

der subject, which seemed to thrill to the soul of his beauteous Helen. While the driver halted at Dartford to water his horses, she was smit with the appearance of some cheesecakes, which were presented by the landlady of the house, and having bargained for two or three, put her hand in her pocket, in order to pay for her purchase; but what was her aftonishment, when after having rummaged her equipage, fhe understood her whole fortune was lost? This mishap was by a loud shriek announced to our herowho affected infinite amazement and concern: and no sooner learned the cause of her affliction. than he presented her with his own purse, from which he, in emphatic dumb shew, begged she would indemnify herfelf for the damage she had fustained. Although this kind proffer was some alleviation of her misfortunes, fhe did not fail to pour forth a most piteous lamentation, importing that she had not only lost all her money, amounting to five pounds, but also her letter of recommendation upon which she had altogether relied for present employment.

The vehicle was minutely fearched from top to bottom, by herself and our adventurer, assisted by Maurice, and the coachman, who finding their inquiry inessectual, did not scruple to declare his suspicion of the two fat turtles who had deserted the coach in such an abrupt manner. In a word, he rendered this conjecture so plausible, by wresting the circumstances of their behaviour and retreat, that poor Elenor implicitly believed they were the thieves by whom she had suffered; and was prevailed upon to accept the prossered assistance of the generous count, who seeing her very much disordered by

this mischance, insisted upon her drinking a large glass of Canary to quiet the perturbation of her spirits. This is a season, which of all others, is most propitious to the attempts of an artful lover; and justifies the metaphorical maxim of fishing in troubled waters. There is an affinity and short transition betwixt all the violent passions that agitate the human mind: they are all false perspectives, which though they magnify, yet perplex and render indistinct every object which they represent: and flattery is never so successfully administred, as to those who know they stand in need of friendship, assent and approbation.

The cordial the swallowed, far from calming, increased the disturbance of her thoughts, and produced an intoxication; during which, talked in an incoherent strain, laughed and wept by turns, and acted other extravagancies, which are known to be symptoms of the hysterical effection. Fathom, though an utter stranger to the fentiments of honour, pity and remorfe, would not perpetrate his vitious purpole, though favoured by the delirium his villainy had intailed upon this unfortunate young maiden; because his appetite demanded a more perfect facrifice, than that which the could yield in her present deplorable fituation, when her will must have been altogether unconcerned in his success. Determined therefore, to make a conquest of her victue, before he would take possession of her person, he mimicked that compassion and benevolence, which his heart had never felt, and when the coach arrived at London, not only discharged what she owed for her place, but likewife procured for her an apartment in the house.

house, to which he himself had been directed for lodgings, and even hired a nurse to attend her, during a severe sever, which was the consequence of her disappointment and despondence. Indeed she was supplied with all necessaries by the generosity of this noble count, who for the interest of his passion, and the honour of his name, was resolved to extend his charity to the last farthing of her own money, which he had been wise enough to secure for this purpose.

Her youth foon got the better of her diftemper, and when the understood her obligations to the count, who did not fail to attend her in person with great tenderness, her heart, which had been before prepoffessed in his favour, now glowed with all the warmth of gratitude, effects and affection. She knew herfelf in a frange place, destitute of all resource but in his generosity: she loved his person, she was dazzled by his rank; and he knew fo well how to improve the opportunities and advantages he derived from her unhappy lituation, that he gradually proceeded in fapping from one degree of intimacy to another, until all the bulwarks of her chaffity were undermined, and the fubmitted to his defire; not with the reluctance of a vanquished people, but with all the transports of a joyful city, that opens its gates to receive a darling prince, returned from conquest: for, by this time, he had artfully concentred and kindled up all the inflammable ingredients of her constitution; and the now looked back upon the virtuous principles of her education, as upon a disagreeable and tedious dream, from which The had waked to the fruition of never-fading joy.

CHAP.

# CHAP. XXXI.

He by accident encounters his old friend, with whom he holds a conference, and renews a treaty.

OUR Hero having thus provided him-felf with a proper fubject for his hours of dalliance, thought it was now high time to fludy the ground which he had pitched upon for the scene of his exploits, and with that view made feveral excursions to different parts of the town, where there was ought of entertainment or instruction to be found: yet he always, on these occasions, appeared in an obscure ordinary dress, in order to avoid fingularity, and never went twice to the same coffee-house, that his person might not be afterwards known, in case he should shine forth to the public, in a superior sphere. On his return from one of these expeditions, while he was passing through Ludgate, his eyes were fuddenly encountered, by the apparition of his old friend the Tyroleze, who perceiving himfelf fairly caught in the toil, made a virtue of neceffity, and running up to our adventurer with an aspect of eagerness and joy, clasped him in his arms, as fome dear friend, whom he had casually found after a most tedious and disagreeable separation.

Fathom, whose genius never failed him in such emergencies, far from receiving these advances with the threats and reproaches which the other had deserved at his hands, returned the salute with equal warmth, and was really over-joyed at meeting with a person, who might one way or other make amends for the persidy of his former conduct. The Tyroleze, whose name was Ratchkali, pleased with his reception, proposed they should adjourn to the next tavern, in which they had no sooner taken possession of an apartment, than he addressed himself to his

old companion in these words.

" Mr. Fathom, by your frank and obliging manner of treating a man who hath done you wrong, I am more and more confirmed in my opinion of your fagacity, which I have often confidered with admiration: I will not therefore attempt to make an apology for my conduct at our last parting; but only affure you that this meeting may turn out to our mutual advantage, if we now re-enter into an unreserved union, the ties of which we will foon find it our interest and inclination to preserve. For my own part, as my judgment is ripened by experience, fo are my fentiments changed fince our last affociation. I have feen many a rich harvest lost, for want of a fellow-labourer in the vineyard; and I have more than once fallen a facrifice to a combination, which I could have refisted with the help of one able auxiliary. Indeed I might prove what I alledge by mathematical demonstration; and I believe no body will pretend to deny, that two heads are better than one, in all cases that require discernment and deliberation." to passage

Ferdinand could not help owning the fanity of his observations, and forthwith acquiesced in his proposal of the new alliance; desiring to know the character in which he acted in the English stage, and the scheme he would offer for their L A mutual

autilus.

mutual emolument: at the fame time he refolved within himself, to keep such a strict eye over his future actions, as would frustrate any design. he might hereafter harbour, of repeating the prank he had so successfully played upon him, in their journey from the banks of the Rhine.

" Having quitted you at Bar-le-duc, refumed the Tyroleze, I travelled without ceasing, until I arrived at Frankfort upon the Maine, where I assumed the character of a French chevalier, and struck some masterly strokes, which you yourfelf would not have deemed unworthy of your invention; and my fuccess was the more agreeable, as my operations were chiefly carried on against the enemies of our religion: but my prosperity was not of long duration. Seeing they could not foil me at my own weapons, they formed a damned conspiracy, by which I not only loft all the fruits of my industry, but likewife ran the most imminent hazard of my life. I had ordered some of those jewels which I had borrowed of my good friend Fathom, to be new fet in a fashionable taste, and soon after had an opportunity to fell one of these at a great advantage, to one of the fraternity, who offered an extraordinary price for the stone, on purpose to effect my ruin. In less than four and twenty hours after this bargain, I was arrested by the officers of juffice, upon the oath of the purchaser, who undertook to prove me guilty of a fraud, in felling a Saxon pebble for a real diamond; and this accusation was actually true; for the change had been artfully put upon me, by the jeweller, who was himself engaged in the conspiracy. Had " Had the fillemeths would offer the

"Had my conscience been clear of any other impeachment, perhaps, I should have rested my cause upon the equity and protection of the law but, I forefaw that the trial would introduce an inquiry, to which I was not at all ambitious. of submitting, and therefore was fain to compromife the affair, at the price of almost my whole fortune. Yet, this accommodation was not made fo fecretly, but that my character was blafted, and my credit overthrown; fo that I was fain to relinquish my occasional equipage, and hire myself as journeyman to a lapidary, an employment which I had exercised in my youth. In this obscure station, I laboured with great affiduity, until I made myfelf perfect in the knowledge of flones, as well as in the different methods of fetting them off to the best advantage; and having, by dint of industry and address, got possession of a small parcel, set out for this kingdom, in which I happily arrived about four months ago; and furely England is the paradife of artists of our profession.

"One would imagine, that nature had created the inhabitants, for the support and enjoyment of adventurers like you and me. Not that thefeislanders open the arms of hospitality to all foreigners without diffinction: on the contrary they inherit from their fathers, an unreasonable prejudice against all nations under the fun; and when an Englishman happens to quarrel with a stranger, the first term of reproach he uses, is: the name of his antagonist's country, characterized by some opprobious epithet; such as a chattering Frenchman, an Italian ape, a German hog, and a beaftly Dutchman; nay, their national prepossession is maintained even against those: 1.5

people with whom they are united, under the fame laws and government; for, nothing is more common than to hear them exclaim against their fellow subjects, in the expressions of a beggarly Scot, and an impudent Irish bog-trotter. Yet, this very prejudice will never fail to turn to the account of every stranger possessed of ordinary talents; for he will always find opportunities of conversing with them in Coffee-houses, and places of public refort, in spite of their professed referve, which, by the bye, is so extraordinary, that I know fome people who have lived twenty years in the same house, without exchanging one word with their next door neighbours; yet, provided he can talk fensibly, and preserve the deportment of a sober gentleman, in those occasional conversations, his behaviour will be the more remarkably pleasing, as it will agreeably disappoint the expectation of the person, who had entertained notions to his prejudice. When a foreigner has once croffed this bar, which perpetually occurs, he fails without further difficulty into the harbour of an Englishman's good-will; for the pique is neither personal nor rancorous, but rather contemptuous and national; fo that while he despises a people in the lump, an individual of that very community, may be one of his chief favourites.

The English are in general upright and honess, therefore unsuspecting and credulous: they are too much engrossed with their own business, to pry into the conduct of their neighbours, and too indifferent, in point of disposition, to interest themselves, in what they conceive to be foreign to their own concerns. They are wealthy

ance.

wealthy and mercantile, of confequence liberal and adventurous, and fo well disposed to take a man's own word for his importance, that they fuffer themselves to be preyed upon by such a bungling fet of impostors, as would starve for lack of address, in any other country under the This being a true sketch of the British character, fo far as I have been able to observe and learn, you will eafily comprehend the profits that may be extracted from it, by virtue of those arts by which you fo eminently excel; the great the unbounded prospect lies before me! Indeed, I look upon this opulent kingdom, as a wide and fertile common, on which we adventurers may range for prey, without let or molestation: for fo jealous are the natives of their liberty, that they will not bear the restraint of necessary Police, and an able artist may enrich himself with their spoils, without running any risque of attracting the notice of the magistrate, or incurring the least penalty of the law.

"In a word, this metropolis is a vast masquerade, in which a man of stratagem may wear a thousand different disguises, without danger of detection. There is a variety of shapes, in which we knights of the industry, make our appearance in London. One glides into a nobleman's house in the capacity of a valet de chambre, and in a few months leads the whole family by the nose. Another exhibits himself to the public, as an empiric or operator for the teeth; and by dint of assurance and affidavits, bearing testimony to wonderful cures that never were performed, whirls himself into his chariot, and lays the town under contribution: a third professes the composition of musick, as well as the perform-

L 6.

ance, and by means of a few Capricios on the violin, properly introduced, wriggles himself into the management of private and public concerts: and a fourth breaks forth at once in all the splendor of a gay equipage, under the title and denomination of a foreign count. Not to mention those inferior projectors, who assume the characters of dancers, fencing masters, and French ushers, or by renouncing their religion, seek to

obtain a provision for life.

of an able actor; and as you are equally qualified for all, you may choose that which is most suitable to your own inclination: though in my opinion, you was designed by nature to shine in the great world, which, after all, is the most ample field, for men of genius; because the game is deeper, and people of fashion being, for the most part, more ignorant, indolent, vain and capricious than their inferiors, are of consequence more easily deceived; besides their morals sit generally so loose about them, that when a gentleman of our fraternity is discovered in the exercise of his profession, their contempt of his skill is the only disgrace he incurs."

Our hero was so well pleased with this picture, that he longed to peruse the original, and before these two friends parted, they settled all the operations of the campaign. Ratchkali, that same evening, hired magnificent lodgings for count Fathom, in the court end of the town, and surnished his wardrobe and liveries from the spoils of Monmonth-street; he likewise enlisted another sootman and valet de chambre into his service, and sent to the apartments divers large trunks, supposed to be filled with

the baggage of this foreign nobleman, though in reality, they contained little elfe than com-

Next day, our adventurer took possession of his new habitation, after having left to his friend and associate the task of dismissing the unfortunate Elenor, who was so shocked at the unexpected message, that she fainted away; and when she recovered the use of her senses, so well as to restect upon her forlorn condition, she was seized with the most violent transports of grief and dismay, by which her brain was disordered to such a degree, that she grew surious and distracted, and was by the advice and assistance of the Tyroleze, conveyed into the hospital of Bethlem; where we shall leave her for the present, happily berest of her reason.

## CHAP. XXXII.

He appears in the great world with universal ap-

Were bussed in compleating his equipage, fo that in a few days, he had procured a very gay chariot, adorned with painting, gilding and a coat of arms according to his own fancy and direction: the first use he made of this vehicle, was that of visiting the young nobleman from whom he had received such important civilities on the road, in consequence of an invitation at parting, by which he learned his title and the place of his abode in London.

His lordship was not only pleased, but proud to see such a stranger at his gate, and entertained

him

him with excess of complaisance and hospitality; infomuch, that by his means our hero foon became acquainted with the whole circle of polite company, by whom he was careffed for his infinuating manners and agreeable conversations He had thought proper to tell the nobleman at their first interview is town, that his reasons for concealing his knowledge of the English tongue were now removed, and that he would no longer deny himself the pleasure of speaking a language which had been always musick to his ear: he had also thanked his lordship for his generous interpolition at the inn, which was an instance of that generosity and true politeness, which are engroffed by the English people, who leave nought to other nations but the meer shadow of these virtues.

A testimony like this, from the mouth of fuch a noble stranger, won the heart of the peer, who professed a friendship for him on the foot, and undertook to fee justice done to his lacquey, who in a short time was gratified with a share of the seisure which had been made upon his information, amounting to fifty or fixty

pounds.

Ferdinand put not forth the whole firength of his accomplishments at once, but contrived to fpring a new mine of qualification every day, to the surprize and admiration of all his acquaintance. He was gifted with a fort of elocution. much more specious than folid, and spoke on every subject that occurred in conversation, with that familiarity and ease, which, one would think, could only be acquired by long study and application. This plausibility and confidence, are faculties really inherited from nature, and effectually. cond'

effectually serve the possessor, in lieu of that learning, which is not to be obtained without infinite toil and perseverance: the most superficial tincture of the arts and sciences in such a juggler, is sufficient to dazzle the understanding of half mankind; and if managed with circumspection, will enable him even to spend his life among the literati, without once forfeiting the character of a connoisseur.

Our hero was perfectly master of this leger-demain, which he carried to such a pitch of assurance, as to declare in the midst of a mathematical assembly, that he intended to gratify the publick with a full consutation of Sir Isaac Newton's philosophy, to the nature of which he was as much a stranger as the most savage Hottentot in Afric. His pretensions to profound and universal knowledge, were supported not only by this kind of presumption, but also by the facility with which he spoke so many different languages, and the shrewd remarks he had made in the course of his travels and observation.

Among politicians, he settled the balance of power upon a certain sooting, by dint of ingenious schemes, which he had contrived for the welfare of Europe. With officers, he reformed the art of war, with improvements which had occurred to his reflection, while he was engaged in a military life. He sometimes held forth upon painting, like a member of the Dillettanticlub: the theory of musick was a theme upon which he seemed to expatiate with particular pleasure: in the provinces of love and gallantry, he was a perfect Oroondates: he possessed a most agreeable manner of telling entertaining stories,

of which he had a large collection: he fung with great melody and taste, and played upon the violin with surprizing execution. To these qualifications, let us add his affability and pliant disposition, and then the reader will not wonder that he was looked upon as the pattern of human perfection, and his acquaintance courted accord-

ingly.

While he thus captivated the favour and affection of the English nobility, he did not negleft to take other measures in behalf of the partnership to which he had subscribed. The adventure with the two squires at Paris, had weakened his appetite for play, which was not at all restored by the observations he had made in London, where the art of gaming is reduced into a regular fystem, and its profesiors so laydably devoted to the discharge of their functions, as to observe the most temperate regimen, lest their invention should be impaired by the fatigue of watching or exercise, and their ideas disturbed by the fumes of indigestion. No Indian Brachman could live more abstemious than two of the pack, who hunted in couple, and kennelled in the upper apartments of the hotel in which our adventurer lived: they abstained from animal food with the abhorrence of Pythagoreans, their drink was the pure, simple element, they were vomited once a week, took physic or a glyster every third day, spent the forenoon in algebraical calculations, and flept from four o'clock till midnight, that they might then take the field with that cool ferenity which is the effect of refreshment and repose.

These were terms upon which our hero would not risque his fortune; he was too much addict-

ed to pleasure to forego every other enjoyment but that of amasting; and did not so much depend upon his dexterity in play, as upon his talent of infinuation, which, by this time, had fucceeded fo far beyond his expectation, that he began to indulge the hope of enflaving the heart of some rich heiress, whose fortune would at once raife him above all dependance. Indeed no man ever fet out with a fairer prospect on fuch an expedition; for, he had found means to render himself so agreeable to the fair sex, that like the boxes of the playhouse, during the representation of a new performance, his company was often belpoke for a feries of weeks; and no lady, whether widow, wife or maiden, ever mentioned his name, without some epithet of esteem or affection; such as the dear Count! the channing Man! the Nonpareil! or the Angel!

While he thus shone in the zenith of admiration, it is not to be doubted, that he could have melted fome wealthy downger or opulent ward: but being an enemy to all precipitate engagements, he resolved to act with great care and deliberation in an affair of fuch importance, especially as he did not find himself burried by the importunities of want: for, fince his arrival in England, he had rather increased than exhansted his finances, by methods equally certain and fecure. In a word, he with the affiftance of Ratchkali carried on a traffick, which vielded great profits, without subjecting the trader to the least loss or inconvenience. Fathom, for example, wore upon his finger a large brilliant, which he played to fuch advantage one night, at a certain nobleman's house, where he was

boxilog

was prevailed upon to entertain the company with a folo on the violin, that every body prefent took notice of it's uncommon luftre, and it was handed about for the perufal of every individual. The water and the workmanship were univerfally admired; and one among the rest, having expressed a defire of knowing the value of fuch a jewel, the count feized that opportunity of entertaining them with a learned difquifition into the nature of stones; this introduced the history of the diamond in question, which he faid had been purchased of an Indian trader of Fort St. George, at an under price; fo that the present proprietor could afford to fell it at a very reasonable rate; and concluded with telling the company, that for his own part, he had been importuned to wear it, by the jeweller, who imagined it would have a better chance for attracting a purchaser on his finger, than while it remained in his own custody.

This declaration was no fooner made, than a certain lady of quality, belpoke the refule of the jewel, and defired Ferdinand to fend the owner next day to her house, where he accordingly waited upon her ladyship with the ring, for which he received one hundred and fifty guineas, two thirds of the fum being clear gain, and equally divided betwixt the affociates. Nor was this bargain fuch as reflected dishonour upon the lady's tafte, or could be productive of ill confequences to the merchant : for the method of estimating diamonds is altogether arbitrary; and Ratchkali, who was an exquisite lapidary, had fet it in such a manner as would have imposed upon any ordinary jeweller. By these means of introduction, the Tyroleze foon monopolized

polized the custom of a great many noble families, upon which he levied large contributions, without incurring the least suspicion of deceit: he every day out of pure esteem and gratitude for the honour of their commands, entertained them with the sight of some new trinket, which he was never permitted to carry home, unsold; and from the profits of each job, a tax was raised for the benefit of our adventurer.

Yet his indultos were not confined to the article of jewels, which constituted only one part of his revenue: by the industry of his underflrapper, he procured a number of old crazy fiddles, which were thrown afide as lumber; upon which he counterfeited the Cremona mark, and otherwise cook'd them up with great dexterity; fo that when he had occasion to regale the lovers of music, he would send for one of these vamped instruments, and extract from it fuch tones as quite ravished the hearers; among whom there was always fome conceited pretender, who fpoke in raptures of the violin, and gave our hero an opportunity of launching out in its praise, and declaring it was the best Cremona he had ever touched. This encomium never failed to inflame the defires of the audience. to some one of whom, he was generous enough to part with it at prime cost, that is, for twenty or thirty guineas clear profit; for he was often able to oblige his friends in this manner, because, being an eminent connoisseur, his countenance was folicited by all the muficians, who wanted to dispose of fuch moveables.

Nor did he neglect the other resources of a skilful virtuoso. Every auction afforded some picture, in which, though it had been over-looked

by the ignorance of the times, he recognized the stile of a great master, and made a merit of recommending it to some noble friend. This commerce he likewife extending to medals. bronzes, bufts, intaglios and old china, and kept divers artificers continually employed in making antiques for the English nobility. Thus he went on with such rapidity of success in all his endeavours, that he himself was astonished at the infatuation he had produced. Nothing was fo wretched among the productions of art, that he could not impose upon the world as a capital performance, and so fascinated were the eyes of his admirers, he could eafily have perfuaded them that a barber's bason was an Etrurian Patera, and the cover of a copper pot, no other than the hield of Ancus Martius. In mort, it was become to fashionable to consult the count in every thing relating to tafte and politeness, that not a plan was drawn, not even an house furniched without his advice and approbation; nay, to such a degree did his reputation in these matters excel, that a particular pattern of paperhangings was known by the name of Fathom; and his hall was every morning crouded with upholsterers and other tradelmen, who came by order of their employers, to learn his choice, and take his directions.

The character and influence he thus acquired he took care to maintain with the utmost assiduity and circumspection: he never failed to appear the chief personage at all public diversions, and private assemblies, not only in conversation and dress, but also in the article of dancing, in which he outstripped all his fellows, as far as in

every other genteel accomplishment.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

He attracts the envy and ill offices of the minor knights of his own order, over whom he obtains a compleat victory.

OUCH a preheminence could not be enjoyed without exciting the malevolence of envy and detraction, in the propagation of which, none were fo industrious as the brethren of his own order, who had, like him, made a descent upon this island, and could not without repining, fee the whole harvest in the hands of one man, who with equal art and discretion avoided all intercourse with their society. In vain they strove to discover his pedigree, and detect the particular circumstances of his life and conversation; all their inquiries were baffled by the obscurity of his origin, and that solitary fcheme which he had adopted in the beginning of his career. The whole fruit of their investigation, amounted to no more than a certainty that there was no family of any consideration in Europe, known by the denomination of Fathom; and this discovery they did not fail to divulge for the benefit of our adventurer, who had by this time, taken such firm root in the favour of the great, as to fet all those little arts at defiance; and when the report reached his ear, actually made his friends merry with the conjectures which had been circulated at his expence.

His adversaries finding themselves disappointed in this effort, held a consultation to devise other measures against him, and came to a resolution

of ending him by the fword, or rather of expelling him from the kingdom, by the fear of death, which they hoped he had not courage enough to refift, because his deportment had been always remarkably mild and pacific. It was upon this supposition, that they left to the determination of the dice, the choice of the person who should execute their plan; and the lot falling upon a Swifs, who from the station of a footfoldier in the Dutch service, out of which he had been drummed for theft, had erected himfelf into the rank of a felf-created chevalier: this hero fortified himself with a double dose of brandy, and betook himself to a certain noted coffee-house, with an intent to affront count Fathom in publick.

He was lucky enough to find our adventurer fitting at a table in conversation with some perfons of the first rank; upon which he seated himfelf in the next box, and after having intruded himself into their discourse, which happened to turn upon the politicks of some German courts: "Count," faid he to Ferdinand, in a very abrupt and disagreeable manner of address, " I was last night in company with some gentlemen, among whom a dispute happened about the place of your nativity; pray, what country are you of?" " Sir, answered the other, with great politeness, " I at present have the honour to be of England." "Oho!" replied the chevalier, "I alk your pardon, that is to fay, you are incog. - Some people may find it convenient to keep themselves in that situation." "True," faid the count, "but some people are too well known to enjoy that privilege." The Swifs being a little disconcerted at this repartee, which extracled

h

fe

extracted a smile from the audience; after some pause, observed, that persons of a certain class, had good reason to drop the remembrance of what they have been; but a good citizen will not forget his country or former condition. "And a bad citizen," saith Fathom, "cannot if he would, provided he has met with his deferts; a sharper may as well forget the shape of a die, or a discarded soldier the sound of a drum."

As the chevalier's character and story were not unknown, this application raised a universal laugh at his expence, which provoked him to fuch a degree, that starting up, he swore Fathom could not have mentioned any object in nature that he himself resembled so much as a drum, which was exactly typified by his emptinels and found, with this difference however, that a drum was never noify till beaten, whereas the count would never be quiet until he should have undergone the same discipline. So saying, he laid his hand upon his fword with a menacing look, and walked out as if in expectation of being followed by our adventurer, who suffered himself to be detained by the company, and very calmly took notice, that his antagonist would not be ill pleased at their interpolition. Perhaps he would not have comported himself with such ease and deliberation, had not he made fuch remarks upon the disposition of the chevalier, as convinced him of his own fafety. He had perceived a perplexity and perturbation in the countenance of the Swiss, when he first entered the coffee room; his blunt and precipitate way of accosting him. feemed to denote confusion and compulsion; and in the midst of his ferocity, this accurate obferver

1

ferver discerned the trepidation of fear. By the help of these signs, his sagacity soon comprehended the nature of his schemes, and prepared

accordingly for a formal defrance. A 4201 and 2

His conjecture was verified next morning by a vifit from the chevalier, who taking it for prented that Fathom would not face an adverfary in the field, because he had not followed him from the coffee-house, went to his lodgings with great confidence, and demanded to fee the count upon an affair that would admit of no delay. 10 Maurice, according to his instructions, told him that his mafter was gone out, but defired he would have the goodness to repose himfelf in a parlour, till the count's return, which he expected every moment. Ferdinand, who had taken post in a proper place for observation, seeing his antagonist fairly admitted, took the same road, and appearing before him, wrapped up in a long Spanish cloak, defired to know what had procured him the honour of fuch an early visit. The Swifs raifing his voice to conceal his agitation explained his errand, in demanding reparation; for the injury his honour had fuffained the preceding day, in that odious allufion to a fcandalous report which had been raifed by the malice of his enemies; and infifted in a very imperious file, upon his attending him forthwith to the nurfery in Hyde-park. " Have a little patience, faid our adventurer with great compofore, and I will do myself the pleasure to wait upon you in a few moments."

With these words, he rung the bell, and calling for a bason of water, laid aside his cloak, and displayed himself in his shirt, with a sword in his right hand, which was all over besmeared

with

ger.

with recent blood, as if he had just come from the flaughter of a foe. This phænomenon made fuch an impression upon the astonished chevalier. already discomposed by the resolute behaviour of the count, that he became jaundiced with terror and difmay, and, while his teeth chattered in his head, told our hero he had hoped, from his known politeness, to have found him ready to acknowledge an injury which might have been the effect of anger or milapprehension, in which case the affair might have been compromised to their mutual fatisfaction, without proceeding to those extremities, which, among men of honour, are always accounted the last resource. To this representation Ferdinand answered, that the affair had been of the chevalier's own feeking, inasmuch as he had intruded himself into his company, and treated him with the most insolent and unprovoked abuse, which plainly flowed from a premeditated defign against his honour and reputation; he, therefore, far from being disposed to own himself in the wrong, would not even accept of a public acknowledgment from him, the aggressor, whom he looked upon as an infamous marper, and was refolved to chaffile accordingly.

1

n

d

-

.

e

1-

-

0

1

)-

it

1-

k,

d

th

Here the conversation was interrupted by the arrival of a person who was brought to the door in a chair, and conducted into another apartment, from which a message was brought to the count, importing, that the stranger desired to speak with him, upon business of the last importance. Fathom, having chid the servant for admitting people without his order, desired the Swiss to excuse him for a minute longer, and went into the next room, from whence the following dialogue was overheard by this challen-

ger. " Count," faid the stranger, " you are not ignorant of my pretentions to the heart of that young lady, at whose house I met you yeflerday; therefore you cannot be furprized when I declare myself displeased with your visits and behaviour to my miftress, and demand that you will instantly promise to drop the correspondence." " Elfe what follows?" answered Ferdinand with a cool and temperate voice. " My resentment and immediate defiance;" replied the other, " for the only alternative I propose is, to forego your delign upon that lady, or to decide

our pretensions by the fword."

Our hero, having expressed a regard for this visitant, as the fon of a gentleman whom he honoured, was at the pains to represent the unreafonableness of his demand, and the folly of his prefumption; and earneftly exhorted him to put the iffue of his cause upon a more safe and equitable footing. But this admonition, instead of appealing the wrath, feemed to inflame the refentment of the opponent, who fwore he would not leave him until he thould have accomplished the purport of his errand. In vain our adventuter requested half an hour for the dispatch of fome urgent bufiness, in which he was engaged with a gentleman in the other parlour: this impetuous rival rejected all the terms he could propose, and even challenged him to decide the controverfy upon the spot; an expedient to which the other having affented with reluctance, the door was secured, the swords unsheathed, and an hot engagement ensued, to the inexpressible pleasure of the Swifs, who did not doubt that he himself would be screened from all danger by the event of this rencontre: nevertheless, his

hope was disappointed in the deseat of the stranger, who was quickly disarmed, in consequence of a wound through the sword-arm; upon which occasion Fathom was heard to say, that in consideration of his youth and family, he had spared his life; but he would not act with the same tenderness towards any other antagonist. He then bound up the limb he had disabled, conducted the vanquished party to his chair, rejoined the chevalier with a serene countenance, and, asking pardon for having detained him so long, proposed they should instantly set out in an hackney-coach for the place of appointment.

The stratagem, thus conducted, had all the fuccess the inventor could defire. The fear of the Swiss had risen almost to an extaly, before the count quitted the room; but after this sham battle, which had been preconcerted betwixt our adventurer and his friend Ratchkall, the chevalier's terrors were unspeakable. He considered Fathom as a devil incarnate, and went into the coach as a malefactor bound for Tyburn. He would have gladly compounded for the loss of a leg or arm, and entertained some transient gleams of hope, that he should escape for half a dozen flesh-wounds, which he would have willingly received as the price of his prefumption; but thefe hopes were banished by the remembrance of that dreadful declaration which he had heard the count make, after having overcome his last adversary; and he continued under the power of the most insupportable pannic, until the carriage halted at Hyde-park-corner, where he crawled forth in a most piteous and lamentable condition; so that, when they reached the spot, he. was scarce able to stand.

d

0

t

e

Here

Here he made an effort to speak, and proposed an accommodation upon a new plan, by which he promised to leave his cause to the arbitrement of those gentlemen who were present at the rupture, and to ask pardon of the count, provided he should be found guilty of a trespals upon good manners: but this proposal would not satisfy the implacable Ferdinand, who, perceiving the agony of the Swifs, resolved to make the most of the adventure, and giving him to understand he was not a man to be trifled with, defired him to draw without further preamble. Thus compelled, the unfortunate gamester pulled off his coat, and, putting himself in a posture, to use the words of Nym, " winked and held out his cold iron."

Our adventurer, far from making a gentle use of the advantages he possessed, fiercely attacked him, while he was incapable of making resistance, and aiming at a sleshy part, ran him through the arm and ontside of the shoulder at the very first pass: the chevalier, already stupified with the horror of expectation, no sooner felt his adversary's point in his body, than he fell to the ground, and, concluding he was no longer a man for this world, began to cross himself with great devotion, while Fathom walked home deliberately, and in his way sent a couple of chairmen to the assistance of the wounded knight.

This atchievement, which could not be concealed from the knowledge of the public, not only furnished the character of Fathom with fresh wreathes of admiration and applause, but likewise effectually secured him from any future attempts of his enemies, to whom the Swiss, for his FERDINAND Count FATHOM. 245 his own fake, had communicated fuch terrible ideas of his valour, as over-awed the whole community.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

folder contexpilety stir I's which

He performs another exploit, that conveys a true idea of his gratitude and honour.

It was not long after this celebrated victory, that he was invited to spend part of the summer, at the house of a country gentleman, who lived about one hundred miles from London, possessed of a very opulent fortune, the greatest part of which was expended in acts of old English hospitality. He had met with our hero by accident at the table of a certain great man, and was so struck with his manner and conversation, as to desire his acquaintance, and cultivate his friendship; and he thought himself extremely happy in having prevailed upon him to pass a few weeks in his family.

Fathom, among his other observations, perceived that there was a domestic uneasiness, occasioned by a very beautiful young creature about the age of sifteen, who resided in the house under the title of the gentleman's niece, though she was in reality his natural daughter, born before his marriage. This circumstance was not unknown to his lady, by whose express approbation he had bestowed particular attention upon the education of the child, whom we shall distinguish by the name of Celinda: their liberality in this particular had not been misapplied; for she not only gave marks of uncommon capacity, but

M 3

as the grew up, became more and more amiable in her person, and was now returned from the boarding-school, possessed of every accomplishment that could be acquired by one of her age and opportunities. These qualifications, which endeared her to every other person, excited the jealousy and displeasure of her supposed aunt, who could not bear to fee her own children eclipfed by this illegitimate daughter, whom she therefore discountenanced upon all occasions, and exposed to such mortifications as would in all appearance drive her from her father's house. This perfecuting spirit was very disagreeable to the husband, who loved Celinda with a truly paternal affection, and produced abundance of family disquiet; but being a man of a peaceable and yielding disposition, he could not long maintain the resolution he had taken in her favour, and therefore he ceased opposing the malevolence of his wife.

In this unfortunate predicament sood the fair bastard, at the arrival of our adventurer, who, being allured by her charms, and apprized of her situation at the same time, took the generous resolution to undermine her innocence, that he might banquet his vicious appetite with the fpoils of her beauty. Perhaps such a brutal defign might not have entered his imagination, if he had not observed, in the disposition of this hapless maiden, certain peculiarities from which he derived the most confident presages of success. Besides a total want of experience, that left her open and unguarded against the attacks of the other fex, the discovered a remarkable spirit of credulity and superstitious fear, which had been cherished by the conversation of her school-fellows:

lows: the was particularly fond of music in which the had made fome progress; but so delicate was the texture of her nerves, that one day, while Fathom entertained the company with a favourite air, the actually fwooned with plea-

Such fensibility, our projector well knew, must be diffused through all the passions of her heart; he congratulated himself upon the fure ascendancy he had gained over her in this particular; and forthwith began to execute the plan he had erected for her destruction. That he might the more effectually deceive the vigilance of her father's wife, he threw fuch a dash of affectation in his complaifance towards Celinda. as could not escape the notice of that prying matron, though it was not palpable enough to difoblige the young lady herfelf, who could not fo well diffinguish between overstrained courtely and real good breeding: this behaviour screened him from the fuspicion of the family, who considered it as an effort of politeness, to cover his indifference and difgust for the daughter of his friends who had by this time given fome reason to believe the looked upon him with the eyes of affection: fo that the opportunities he enjoyed of conversing with her in private, were less liable to intrusion or inquiry. Indeed, from what I have already observed touching the sentiments of her step-dame, that lady, far from taking meafures for thwarting our hero's defign, would have rejoiced at the execution of it, and, had she been informed of his intent, might have fallen upon fome method to facilitate the enterprize; but, as he folely depended upon his own talents, he new ver dreamed of foliciting fuch an auxiliary. Under

M 4

Under cover of instructing and accomplishing her in the exercise of music, he could not want occasions for promoting his aim; when, after having foothed her fense of hearing, even to a degree of ravishment, so as to extort from her an exclamation, importing, that he was furely fomething supernatural! he never failed to whifper fome infidious compliment or tale of love. exquisitely suited to the emotions of her soul. Thus was her heart infenfibly fubdued; though more than half his work was still undone; for, at all times, the disclosed such purity of sentiment, such inviolable attachment to religion and virtue, and feemed fo averfe to all forts of inflammatory discourse, that he durst not presume upon the footing he had gained in her affection, to explain the baseness of his desire; he therefore applied to another of her passions, that proved the bane of her virtue: this was her timidity. which at first being constitutional, was afterwards increased by the circumstances of her education, and now aggravated by the artful conversation of Fathom, which he checquered with dismal stories of omens, portents, prophecies and apparitions, delivered upon such unquestionable testimony, and with such marks of conviction as captivated the belief of the devoted Celinda, and filled her imagination with unceasing terrors.

In vain the strove to dispel those frightful ideas, and avoid fuch topics of discourse for the future: the more she endeavoured to banish them, the more troublesome they became; and fuch was her infatuation, that as her terrors increafed, her thirst after that fort of knowledge was augmented. Many sleepless nights did she pass amidst those horrors of fancy, starting at asko.

every

every noise, and sweating with dreary apprehenfion, yet ashamed to own her fears, or folicit the comfort of a bed-fellow, lest she should incur the ridicule and censure of her father's wife; and what rendered this disposition the more irksome, was the solitary situation of her chamber, that should at the end of a long gallery scarce within hearing of any other inhabited part of the house.

All these circumstances had been duly weighed by our projector, who, having prepared Celinda for his purpose, stole at midnight from his apartment, which was in another flory, and approaching her door, there uttered a piteous groan; then foftly retired to his bed, in full confidence of feeing next day the effect of this operation: nor did his arrow mifs the mark: poor Celinda's countenance gave fuch indications of melancholy and difmay, that he could not omit asking the cause of her disquiet, and she, at his earnest request, was prevailed upon to communicate the dreadful falutation of the preceding night, which she considered as an omen of death to some person in the family, in all probability to herfelf, as the groan feemed to iffue from one corner of her own apartment. Our adventurer argued against this supposition, as contradictory to the common observation of those supernatural warnings, which are not usually imparted to the person who is doomed to die, but to some faithful friend or trulty fervant, particularly interested in the event. He therefore supposed, that the groans foreboded the death of my lady, who seemed to be in a drooping state of health, and were by her genius conveyed to the organs of Celinda, who was the chief fufferer by her jea-MS

lous and barbarous disposition; he likewise expressed an earnest desire to be an ear-witness of such solemn communication, and alleging that it was highly improper for a young lady of her delicate feelings, to expose herself alone to such another dismal visitation, begged he might be allowed to watch all night in her chamber, in order to desend her from the shocking impressions of sear.

Though no person ever stood more in need of a companion or guard, and her heart throbbed with transports of dismay at the prospect of night, the rejected his proposal with due acknowledgment, and refolved to trust folely to the protection of Heaven: not that the thought her innocence or reputation could fuffer by her compliance with his request; for hitherto her heart was a Aranger to those young defires which haunt the fancy, and warm the breaft of youth; fo that, being ignorant of her danger, the faw not the necessity of avoiding temptation: but she refused to admit a man into her bed-chamber, merely because it was a step altogether opposite to the forms and decorum of life. Nevertheless, far from being discouraged by this repulse, he knew her fears would multiply, and reduce that seluctance, which, in order to weaken, he had recourse to another piece of machinery, that operated powerfully in behalf of his delign.

Some years ago, a twelve-stringed instrument was contrived by a very ingenious musician, by whom it was aptly intitled the harp of Æolus, because, being properly applied to a stream of air, it produces a wild, irregular variety of harmonious sounds, that seem to be the effect of

inchant

nchantment, and wonderfully dispose the mind for the most romantic situations. Fathom, who was really a virtuofo in music, had brought one of those new-fashioned guittars into the country. and as the effect of it was still unknown in the family, he that night converted it to the purposes of his amour, by fixing it in the casement of a window belonging to the gallery, exposed to the west wind, which then blew in a gentle breeze. The firings no fooner felt the impression of the balmy zephyr, than they began to pour forth a stream of melody more ravishingly delightful than the fong of Philomel, the warbling brook, and all the concert of the wood. The foft and tender notes of peace and love were swelled up with the most delicate and insensible transition. into a loud hymn of triumph and exultation, joined by the deep-tuned organ, and a full choir of voices, which gradually decayed upon the ear, until it died away in distant found, as if a flight of angels had raifed the fong in their afcent to heaven. Yet the chords hardly ceased to vibrate after the expiration of this overture, which ushered in a composition in the same pathetic stile; and this again was succeeded by a third, almost without paule or intermission, as if the artist's hand had been indefatigable, and the theme nevento be exhausted. To later han donode choidve

His heart must be quite callous, and his ear lost to all distinction who could hear such barmony without emotion; how deeply then must it have affected the delicate Celinda, whose senfations, naturally acute, were whetted to a must painful keenness by her apprehension, who could have no previous idea of such entertainment, and was credulous enough to believe the most impro-

bable tale of superstition! She was overwhelmed with awful terror, and never doubting that the founds were more than mortal, recommendad herfelf to the care of providence in a fuccef-

fion of pious ejaculations.

Our adventurer, having allowed fome time for the effect of this contrivance, repaired to her chamber-door, and in a whifper conveyed thro' the key-hole, asked if she was awake, begged pardon for fuch an unfeasonable visit, and defired to know her opinion of the strange music which he then heard. In spite of her notions of decency, the was glad of his intrusion, and being in no condition to observe punctilios, slipped on a wrapper, opened the door, and, with a faultering voice, owned herfelf frightened almost to distraction. He pretended to confole her with reflections, importing, that the was in the hands of a benevolent Being, who would not impose upon his creatures any talk which they could not bear: be infifted upon her returning to bed, and affured her he would not ftir from her chamber till day. Thus comforted, the betook herself again to reft, while he fate down in an elbowchair at fome distance from the bed-side, and, in a foft voice began the conversation with her. on the subject of those visitations from above. which, though undertaken on pretence of diffipating her fear and anxiety, was in reality calculated for the purpose of augmenting both.

"That fweet air," faid he, "feems defigned for foothing the bodily anguish of some faint in his last moments. Hark I how it rifes into a more sprightly and elevated firain, as if it were an infpiriting invitation to the realms of blifs! fure he is now absolved from all the misery of S. Sand

this

this life; that full and glorious concert of voices and celeftial harps betoken his reception among the heavenly choir, who now waft his foul to paradifian joys! this is altogether great, folemn, and amazing! The clock firikes one, the fym-

phony hath ceafed!"

tereffine

This was actually the case; for he had ordered Maurice to remove the instrument at that hour, left the found of it should become too familiar, and excite the curiofity of fome undaunted domestic, who might frustrate his scheme, by discovering the apparatus. As for poor Celinda, her fancy was, by his music and discourse. worked up to the highest pitch of enthusiastic terrors: the whole bed shook with her trepidation, the awful filence that succeeded the supernatural mufic, threw an additional damp upon her spirits, and the artful Fathom affecting to fnore at the fame time, the could no longer contain her horror, but called upon his name with a fearful accent, and having owned her present fituation insupportable, intreated him to draw near her bed-fide, that he might be within touch on any emergency.

This was a welcome request to our adventurer, who, asking pardon for his drowsiness, and taking his station on the fide of her bed, exhorted her to compose herself; then locking her hand fast in his own, was again seized with such an inclination to fleep, that he gradually funk down by her side, and seemed to enjoy his repose in that attitude. Mean while, his tender-hearted mistress, that he might not suffer in his health by his humanity and complaifance, covered him with the counterpane as he flept, and fuffered him him to take his rest without interruption; till he thought proper to flart up fuddenly with an exclamation of, " Heaven watch over us!" and then asked, with symptoms of astonishment, if the had heard nothing. Such an abrupt address, upon such an occasion, did not fail to amaze and affright the gentle Celinda, who, unable to speak, forung towards her treacherous protector; and he, catching her in his arms, bade her fear nothing; for he would, at the expence of his life. defend her from all danger and the sales do

Having thus, by tampering with her weaknels, conquered the first and chief obstacles to his defign, he, with great art and perfeverance. improved the intercourse to such a degree of intimacy as could not but be productive of all the confequences which he had forefeen. The grouns and music were occasionally repeated, so as to alarm the whole family, and infpire a thousand various conjectures: he failed not to continue his nocturnal vifits and ghaftly discourse, until his attendance became fo necessary to this unhapby maiden, that the durft not fray in her own chamber without his company, nor even fleeps except in contact with her betrayer. and aid I

Such a commerce between two fuch perfons of a different fex, could not possibly be long carried on, without degenerating from the platonic fyflem of fentimental love. In her paroxyims of dismay, he did not forget to breathe the soft inspirations of his passion, to which she listened with more pleasure, as they diverted the gloomy ideas of her fear ; and by this time his extraordinary accomplishments had made a conquest of her heart. What therefore could be a more in-

terefting

teresting transition than that from the most un-

man breaft.

This being the case, the reader will not wonder that a confummate traitor, like Fathomshould triumph over the virtue of an artless innocent young creature, whose passions he had entirely under his command. The gradations towards vice are almost imperceptible, and an experienced feducer can strew them with such inticing and agreeable flowers, as will lead the young finner on infensibly, even to the most profligate stages of guilt. All therefore that can be done by virtue, unaffisted with experience, is to avoid every trial with fuch a formidable foe, by declining and discouraging the first advances towards a particular correspondence with perfidious man, howfoever agreeable it may feem to be: for, here, is no fecurity but in conscious weakness.

Fathom, though possessed of the spoils of poor Celinda's honour, did not enjoy his success with tranquillity. Reflection and remorfe often invaded her in the midft of their guilty pleafures, and embittered all those moments they had dedicated to mutual blifs. For the feeds of virtue are feldom destroyed at once : even amidst the rank productions of vice, they regerminate to a fort of imperfect vegetation, like fome scattered hyacinths shooting up among the weeds of a ruined garden, that testify the former culture and amenity of the foil: the fighed at the fad remembrance of that virgin dignity which she had lost; she wept at the prospect of that disgrace, mortification. and mifery the should undergo, when abandoned by this transient lover, and severely reproached him for the arts he had used to shipwreck her

innocence and peace.

Such expoltulations are extremely unfeafonable, when addressed to a man well-nigh sated with the effects of his conquest: they act like ftrong blasts of wind applied to embers almost extinguished, which, instead of reviving the flame, fcatter and destroy every remaining particle of fire. Our adventurer, in the midst of his peculiarities, had inconfrancy in common with the reft of his fex. More than half cloved with the possession of Celinda, he could not fail to be disgusted with her upbraidings; and had the not been the daughter of a gentleman whole friendship he did not think it his interest to forfeit, he would have dropt this correspondence without reluctance or hesitation: but, as he had measures to keep with a family of such confequence, he constrained his inclinations fo far, as to counterfeit those raptures he no longer felt, and found means to appeale those intervening remults of her grief.

Forefeeing, however, that it would not be always in his power to confole her on these terms; he resolved, if possible, to divide her affection. which now glowed upon him too intenfely; and with that view, whenever the complained of the vapours or dejection, he prescribed, and even infifted upon her swallowing certain cordials of the most palatable composition, without which he never travelled; and these produced such agreeable reveries and flow of fpirits, that the gradually became enamoured of intoxication; while he encouraged the pernicious passion, by expressing the most extravagant applause and ad-

miration

miration at the wild irregular fallies it produced. Without having first made this diversion, he would have found it impracticable to leave the house in tranquillity; but when this bewitching philtre grew into an habit; her attachment to Ferdinand was infensibly dissolved; she began to bear his neglect with indifference, and fequestring herfelf from the rest of the family, used to

folicit this new ally for confolation.

Having thus put the finishing stroke to the daughter's ruin, he took leave of the father with many acknowledgments and expressions of gratitude for his hospitality and friendship, and riding cross the country to Bristol, took up his habitation near the Hot-well, where he staid during the remaining part of the season. As for the miserable Celinda, she became more and more addicted to the vices in which she had been initiated by his superlative perfidy and craft; until the was quite abandoned by decency and caution: her father's heart was torn with anguish. while his wife rejoiced in her fall; at length her ideas were quite debased by her infirmity; she grew every day more and more sensual and degenerate, and contracted an intimacy with one of the footmen, who was kind enough to take her to wife, in hope of obtaining a good fettlement from his master; but being disappointed in his aim, he conducted her to London, where he made shift to infinuate himself into another service, leaving to her the use, and partly the advantage of her own person, which was still uncommonly attractive.

the external of the est to refer by well the out the SET IS THE BEING THE MENTING SET THE SE

## Without bliving wift made this diversion, he world have fovxxxxm. This of the leave the houle in tranquilling, but worn this be withing

He repairs to Briftol spring, where he reigns Paramount during the whole feafon. with the merence, and teament.

TE shall therefore leave her in this comfortable lituation, and return to our adventurer, whose appearance at Bristol was confidered as a happy omen by the proprietor of the hot-well, and all the people who live by the refort of company to that celebrated foring. Nor were they deceived in their prognostic; Fathom, as usual, formed the nucleus or kernel of the beau monde; and the feafon foon became fo crouded, that many people of fashion were obliged to quit the place for want of lodging. Ferdinand was the foul that animated the whole fociety. He not only invented parties of pleafure. but alfo, by his personal talents, rendered them more agreeable: In a word, he regulated their diversions, and the master of the ceremonies never would allow the ball to be begun, until the count was feated. Dit an betteranos bas etapores

Having thus made himself the object of admiration and esteem, his advice was an oracle, to which they had recourse in all doubtful cases of punctilio or dispute, or even of medicine; for, among his other accomplishments, his discourse on that subject was so plausible, and well-adapted to the understanding of his hearers, that any person who had not actually studied the medical art, would have believed he was inspired by the spirit of Æsculapius. What contributed to the aggrandizement of his character in this branch

of knowledge, was a victory he obtained over an old physician, who plied at the well, and had one day unfortunately begun to harangue in the pump-room upon the nature of the Briftol water: in the course of this lecture he undertook to account for the warmth of the fluid; and his ideas being perplexed with a great deal of reading, which he had not been able to digeft, his disquisition was so indistinct, and his expression fo obscure and unentertaining, that our hero feized the opportunity of displaying his own erudition, by venturing to contradict some circumstances of the doctor's hypothesis, and substituting a theory of his own, which, as he had invented it for the purpole, was equally amusing and chimerical.

He alledged, that fire was the fole vivifying principle that pervaded all nature; that as the heat of the fun concocted the juice of vegetables and ripened those fruits that grow upon the furface of this globe, there was likewise an immense store of central fire reserved within the bowels of the earth, not only for the generation of gems, fossils, and all the purposes of the mineral world; but likewise, for cherishing and keeping alive those plants which would otherwise perish by the winter's cold. The existence of such a fire, he proved from the nature of all those volcanoes, which in almost every corner of the earth are continually vomiting up either flames or smoke. "These," said he, "are the great vents appointed by nature for the discharge of that rarified air, and combustible matter, which, if confined, would burst the globe asunder; but, befides the larger outlets, there are some small chimnies through which part of the heat tranfpires;

fpires; a vapour of that fort, I conceive, must pass through the bed or channel of this spring, the waters of which, accordingly, retain a moderate warmth."

This account, which totally overthrew the other's doctrine, was fo extremely agreeable to the audience, that the telly doctor lost his temper, and gave them to understand, without preamble, that he must be a person wholly ignorant of natural philosophy, who could invent such a ridiculous fystem, and they involved in worse than an Ægyptian fog, that could not at once difcern its weakness and absurdity. This declaration introduced a dispute, which was unanimoufly determined in favour of our adventurer. On all fuch occasions, the stream of prejudice runs against the physician, even though his antagonist has nothing to recommend himself to the favour of the spectators: and this decision depends upon divers confiderations; in the first place, there is a continual war carried on against the learned professions, by all those who, confcious of their own ignorance, feek to level the reputation of their fuperiors with their own. Secondly, in all disputes upon physic, that happen betwixt'a person who really understands the art, and an illiterate pretender, the arguments of the first will seem obscure and unintelligible to those who are unacquainted with the previous fyflems on which they are built; while the other's theory, derived from common notions, and superficial observation, will be more agreeable, because better adapted to the comprehenfion of the hearers. Thirdly, the judgment of the multitude is apt to be biaffed by that furprize which is the effect of feeing an artist foiled at his his own weapons, by one who engages him on-

ly for amusement.

Fathom, besides these advantages, was bleffed with a flow of language, an elegant address, a polite and felf denying stile of argumentation, together with a temper not to be ruffled; fo that the victory could not long waver between him and the physician, to whom he was infinitely superior in every acquisition but that of folid learning, of which the judges had no idea. This contest was not only glorious but profitable to our adventurer, who grew into fuch request in his medical capacity, that the poor doctor was utterly deserted by his patients, and Fathom's advice folicited by every valetudinarian in the place; nor did he forfeit the character he thus acquired by any miscarriages in his practice; being but little conversant with the Materia Medica, the circle of his prescriptions was very small: his chief study was to avoid all drugs of rough operation, and uncertain effect; and to administer such only as should be agreeable to the palate, without doing violence to the conflitution. Such a physician could not but be agreeable to people of all dispositions; and as most of the patients were in some shape hypochondriac, the power of imagination co-operating with his remedies, often effected a cure.

On the whole, it became the fashion to confult the count in all distempers, and his reputation would have had its run, though the death of every patient had given the lie to his pretensions. But empty same was not the sole fruit of his success. Though no person would presume to affront this noble graduate with a see; they did not fail to manifest their gratitude by some

more

57061

more valuable present : every day some superb piece of china, curious fnuff-box or jewel was pressed upon him; so that, at the end of the feafon, he could almost have furnished a toythop with the acknowledgments he had received: not only his avarice, but his pleasure was gratified in the course of his medical administration. He enjoyed free access, egress, and regress, with all the females at the well, and no matron fcrupled to put her daughter under his care and direction. These opportunities could not be lost upon a man of his intriguing genius; though he conducted his amours with fuch discretion, that during the whole feason no lady's character suffered on his account; yet he was highly fortunate in his addresses, and we may venture to affirm, that the reproach of barrenness was more than once removed by the vigour of his endeavours.

End of the FIRST VOLUME.

his chief fludy was to avoid all drugs of rough operation, and roceruin effect; and to admission that he only as incould be agreeable to the continuation of the particular of all dispositions; and as not of the particular of all dispositions; and as not of the particular were in fome shape hypothondrises the rower of in agreeand so operating with his re-



